Seattle Waterfront LID Assessment Hearing

Seattle LID Public Comment Hearing

February 24, 2020



1325 Fourth Avenue • Suite 1840 • Seattle, Washington 98101

206.287.9066

www.buellrealtime.com

email: info@buellrealtime.com



| 1 | APPEARANCES |
|----|--|
| 2 | |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER: |
| 4 | RYAN VANCIL |
| 5 | FOR THE CITY: |
| 6 | GABRIELLE E. THOMPSON |
| 7 | K&L Gates 925 Fourth Avenue, Suite 2900 |
| 8 | Seattle, Washington 98104 206.370.8097 gabrielle.thompson@klgates.com |
| 9 | SASHA KRISTINA KHALEGHI |
| 10 | Seattle City Attorney |
| 11 | 701 Fifth Avenue, Suite 2050 Seattle, Washington 98104 |
| 12 | 206.256.6779 kristina.khaleghi@seattle.gov |
| 13 | |
| 14 | FOR THE OBJECTORS: |
| 15 | DARBY N. DUCOMB Schlemlein Fick & Scruggs, PLLC |
| 16 | 66 S. Hanford Street, Suite 300 Seattle, Washington 98134 206.448.8100 |
| 17 | dnd@soslaw.com |
| 18 | MOLLY A. TERWILLIGER Yarmuth, LLP |
| 19 | 1420 Fifth Avenue, Suite 1400 Seattle, Washington 98101 |
| 20 | mterwilliger@yarmuth.com 206.516.3800 |
| 21 | 200.310.3000 |
| 22 | * * * * |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |

| 1 | | WATERFRONT LID ASSESSMENT H | HEARING |
|----|----------------------------------|---|------------|
| 2 | EXAMINATION INDEX | | |
| 3 | WITNE | ESS NAME: PA | GE |
| 4 | | ONY GIBBONS ot Examination by Ms. Terwilliger | 68 |
| 5 | Cros | s-Examination by Ms. Thompson rect Examination by Ms. Terwilliger | 133 180 |
| 6 | DON A | AYRES | |
| 7 | Direc | ct Examination by Ms. Ducomb | 189 |
| 8 | | STINE COLE ct Examination by Ms. Terwilliger | 210 |
| 9 | Cros | s-Examination by Ms. Thompson | 225 |
| 10 | | OLAS KUHNS ot Examination by Ms. Terwilliger | 227 |
| 11 | | s-Examination by Ms. Thompson | 233 |
| 12 | | EXHIBIT INDEX | |
| 13 | EXHIBITS FOR IDENTIFICATION PAGE | | |
| 14 | | | TAGE |
| 15 | 1 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 22 | |
| 16 | 2 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 22 | |
| 17 | 3 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 18 | | 0340, 0342 22 | |
| 19 | 4 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 28 | |
| 20 | 5 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 21 | 3 | 0340 & 0342 | |
| 22 | 6 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 31 | |
| 23 | 7 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 24 | • | 0340 & 0342 32 | |
| 25 | Contin | ued | |
| | | | l l |

| Coulie III | terront Lib Assessment rearing | 2/2 1/2020 |
|------------|--|---|
| | EXHIBIT INDEX | |
| EXHIB | ITS FOR IDENTIFICATION | PAGE |
| 8 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| | | |
| 9 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 35 | |
| 10 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 | |
| | | |
| 11 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 36 | |
| 12 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| | 0340 & 0342 36 | |
| 13 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 37 | |
| 14 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 38 | |
| 15 | Cons Nos CWE 0226 0227 0220 | |
| 15 | 0340 & 0342 39 | |
| 16 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 43 | |
| 17 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| | | |
| 18 | | |
| 4.0 | | |
| 19 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 46 | |
| 20 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 | |
| | | |
| 21 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 49 | |
| 22 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| | U34U & U342 49 | |
| | | |
| | Continued | |
| | EXHIB 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | EXHIBIT INDEX EXHIBITS FOR IDENTIFICATION 8 |

| | Ocallic Wa | terion Lib Assessment realing | 2/24/2020 |
|----------|------------|--|-----------|
| 1 | | EXHIBIT INDEX | |
| 2 | EXHIB | ITS FOR IDENTIFICATION | PAGE |
| 3 | 23 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 50 | |
| 4 | 24 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 5 | | 0340 & 0342 50 | |
| 6 | 25 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 53 | |
| 7 | 26 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 8 | 07 | 0340 & 0342 53 | |
| 9 | 27 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 53 | |
| 11 | 28 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 56 | |
| 12 | 29 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 13 | | 0340 & 0342 56 | |
| 14 | 30 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 56 | |
| 15 16 | 31 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 57 | |
| 17 | 32 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 60 | |
| 18 | 33 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 19 | 24 | 0340 & 0342 60 | |
| 20 | 34 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 60 | |
| 21 | 35 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 60 | |
| 22 | 36 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 23 | | 0340 & 0342 61 | |
| 24 | 37 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 63 | |
| 25 | | | |
| | | Continued | |
| | | | I |

| | Could Wa | teriloni Lib Assessment ricaring | 2/24/2020 |
|----|----------|---|-----------|
| 1 | | EXHIBIT INDEX | |
| 2 | EXHIB | ITS FOR IDENTIFICATION | PAGE |
| 3 | 38 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 64 | |
| 4 | | | |
| 5 | 39 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 69 | |
| 6 | 40 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 76 | |
| 7 | | 0340 & 0342 | |
| 8 | 41 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 79 | |
| 9 | 42 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 10 | | 0340 & 0342 117 | |
| 11 | 43 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 189 | |
| 12 | 44 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 190 | |
| 13 | 4.5 | O N OME 0000 0007 0000 | |
| 14 | 45 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 190 | |
| 15 | 46 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 191 | |
| 16 | 47 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 17 | | 0340 & 0342 191 | |
| 18 | 48 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 19 | | 0340 & 0342 213 | |
| 20 | 49 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 217 | |
| 21 | 50 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 218 | |
| 22 | | 0340 & 0342 218 | |
| 23 | 51 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 218 | |
| 24 | 52 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 25 | | 0340 & 0342 237 | |
| | | | |
| | | Continued | |
| | | | |

| | | g | |
|-----|-------|---|------|
| 1 | | EXHIBIT INDEX | |
| 2 | EXHIB | ITS FOR IDENTIFICATION | PAGE |
| 3 | 53 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 237 | |
| 4 | 54 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 5 | _ | 0340 & 0342 237 | |
| 6 | 55 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 238 | |
| 7 | 56 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 238 | |
| 9 | 57 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, | |
| 10 | | 0340 & 0342 240 | |
| 11 | 58 | Case Nos. CWF-0336, 0337, 0339, 0340 & 0342 240 | |
| 12 | | * * * * | |
| 13 | | | |
| 14 | | | |
| 15 | | | |
| 16 | | | |
| 17 | | | |
| 18 | | | |
| 19 | | | |
| 20 | | | |
| 21 | | | |
| 22 | | | |
| 24 | | | |
| 25 | | | |
| ر ک | | | |

| 1 | SEATTLE, WASHINGTON; FEBRUARY 24, 2020 |
|----|--|
| 2 | 9:00 A.M. |
| 3 | |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Good morning. |
| 5 | I'll call to order this February 24, 2020, continuance |
| 6 | of the Seattle Waterfront LID Assessment hearing. |
| 7 | Today, objections will be heard from Hearing Examiner |
| 8 | Case Nos. 336, 337, 339, 340 and 342. Those may be |
| 9 | continued through Wednesday. |
| 10 | We'll take a break at approximately |
| 11 | 10:00 a.m., lunch will be approximately noon, and then |
| 12 | a final break at about 3:00. |
| 13 | Who do I have with me today? |
| 14 | MS. DUCOMB: Darby DuComb, your Honor, on |
| 15 | behalf of the property owners. |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 17 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Molly Terwilliger on |
| 18 | behalf of the property owners. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
| 20 | MS. THOMPSON: Gabrielle Thompson on |
| 21 | behalf of the City. |
| 22 | MS. KHALEGHI: Kristina Khaleghi for the |
| 23 | City. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
| 25 | We'll proceed with |

| 1 | MS. DUCOMB: Thank you, your Honor. I |
|----|---|
| 2 | just had a couple little preliminary matters. |
| 3 | One, I had a question about whether the |
| 4 | notices of the assessment were already a portion of |
| 5 | your file or whether we should bring those in as |
| 6 | exhibits. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I don't believe |
| 8 | anybody's introduced that as an exhibit yet. |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| LO | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yeah. |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: Like in general for this |
| L2 | matter or |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: In the hearing |
| L4 | at all. Right now, some parties may choose to adopt |
| L5 | by reference other parties' records or such. So right |
| L6 | now, it's a consolidated hearing. |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: We're really |
| L9 | hearing each case based on what they present unless |
| 20 | they incorporate others. |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You could do |
| 23 | that, but just to let you know where we've been, |
| 24 | essentially, mostly we've had individual or pro se |
| 25 | litigants, and so there hasn't been an established |

| 1 | record of I mean, we don't even have an Exhibit No. |
|----|--|
| 2 | Yet for the various assessment documents yet |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. Okay. |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: so there's |
| 5 | really no established record that you can refer to |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: for the most |
| 8 | part. Unless you've gone back to an objector's file |
| 9 | and say, we want to refer to that, or you're just |
| 10 | generally referring to everything. |
| 11 | MS. DUCOMB: All right. We'll make sure |
| 12 | we get copies of those into the exhibits then. |
| 13 | And then it does sound like we'll be able |
| 14 | to keep the record open, and there'll be some |
| 15 | procedure to examine the City's witnesses, adopt other |
| 16 | witnesses that the other property owners are still |
| 17 | working on. |
| 18 | I know, for ourselves, there's still a lot |
| 19 | of work to be done with cost estimators, architects, |
| 20 | engineers, planners and other folks to potentially |
| 21 | complete the record for ourselves for our appeal. |
| 22 | And we're coordinating to keep that as |
| 23 | efficient as possible with the other owners, but just |
| 24 | wanted to make sure just as a preliminary matter that |
| 25 | we'll be able to keep the record open at the end of |

| 1 | today or Wednesday whenever we conclude today as the |
|----|--|
| 2 | rest of the proceedings unfold. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And the way I'm |
| 4 | approaching that is that parties have been |
| 5 | dedicated I really have to approach everyone as |
| 6 | equal, so objectors were given the opportunity to |
| 7 | present on February 4th, to approach if they needed |
| 8 | more time, they were given the time that they |
| 9 | requested with the restriction of our calendar. And |
| 10 | so within that time, it's the expectation that parties |
| 11 | would put their case on. |
| 12 | If parties have specific requests for |
| 13 | keeping the record open, I will entertain those as |
| 14 | they come up, but there's no general opportunity to |
| 15 | leave records open for objectors, recognizing that we |
| 16 | have 400 objectors and that leaving the record open |
| 17 | for everyone would simply be unwieldy. |
| 18 | There have been specific requests for |
| 19 | items |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and those |
| 22 | have been entertained; in some cases granted, some |
| 23 | cases denied. |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 25 | Maybe we can take that up at the end of |

| 1 | the presentation today or tomorrow or |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Unless you have |
| 3 | something specific to do now, I would suggest doing it |
| 4 | once we're at the end there and you can tell me, |
| 5 | because I'll I have to consider specifically what |
| 6 | it is |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: so I but |
| 9 | I it's also your case, so you |
| 10 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. Okay. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: you know, we |
| 12 | haven't even started yet, so talking about what we're |
| 13 | going to leave the record open for seems a little |
| 14 | unwieldy at this point, but I leave that to you. |
| 15 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 16 | And then we had a final assessment hearing |
| 17 | brief that we've handed up to you, which I believe is |
| 18 | inside that first notebook on your desk, and I |
| 19 | guess we've got a final assessment hearing brief |
| 20 | that we've submitted, and so just to make your Honor |
| 21 | aware of that, in there is a request for continuance, |
| 22 | an ongoing request for continuance to keep the record |
| 23 | open, and we will I guess, to let you know just |
| 24 | this morning, I'm planning sort of a summary |
| 25 | presentation. There are a number of exhibits that go |

| 1 | with with that, and then we can admit those either |
|----|--|
| 2 | as we go or we can admit them later. |
| 3 | I know you like to keep things in order |
| 4 | sometimes, and Anthony Gibbons, who will be going |
| 5 | first, a number of his exhibits appear first and |
| 6 | aren't necessarily referenced in the summary materials |
| 7 | I'm going to go through to get us started and to lay |
| 8 | the background. So I just wanted to defer to you as |
| 9 | to how you wanted to handle that. |
| 10 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Sure. |
| 11 | If we can adopt some get some |
| 12 | efficiency by adopting what you've presented, we can |
| 13 | do that. But I don't know if the City does the |
| 14 | City have a copy of what you've |
| 15 | MS. DUCOMB: Yep, yep, they've got a box |
| 16 | of the exhibits and everything, yeah. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 18 | And so you're proposing what I've got |
| 19 | is a notebook in front of me now that has tabs 1 |
| 20 | through 12. |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. And you should have |
| 22 | five notebooks total up to about No. 57. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 24 | So we'll we're we have got a cart |
| 25 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |

| 1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: so I'll get |
|----|--|
| 2 | it set up here by me. |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Are you |
| 5 | proposing to try to introduce all notebooks at the |
| 6 | same time, or what's your preferred |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: I I I could |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I can respond to |
| 9 | your proposal, but |
| 10 | MS. DUCOMB: I could do that right now and |
| 11 | just say we'd like to introduce all of our notebooks |
| 12 | right now. |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Is that your |
| 14 | intent? |
| 15 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, we're hoping to get |
| 16 | we want all of this in the record, yeah. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 18 | City? |
| 19 | MS. THOMPSON: Well, we haven't we just |
| 20 | received this when we came in today, so I would like |
| 21 | to reserve the opportunity to object to any exhibits |
| 22 | at this point. It will take us some time to get |
| 23 | through them. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: It does seem |
| 25 | unwieldy to simply admit half a dozen notebooks |

| 1 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. Yeah, yeah, yeah. |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: so I'll have |
| 3 | to deny that request. |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Did you have |
| 6 | another proposal of how you were going to proceed |
| 7 | then? |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Well, we can just do as we to |
| 9 | through them, if you'd like. |
| LO | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. Then |
| L1 | we'll do that. |
| L2 | Just to address up front, if you've |
| L3 | requested just a general continuance just to keep it |
| L4 | open for the sake of whatever happens to be coming, |
| L5 | but it's not specifically identified, I have already |
| L6 | denied those requests for continuance, so |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: if that's |
| L9 | what you were alluding to |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: Ours are ours are most |
| 21 | specifically to consulting experts because we know the |
| 22 | City is very concerned that there has to be experts |
| 23 | presented on various topics. And we've got an |
| 24 | architect consulting, we've got we're working with |
| 25 | other property owners on other experts that will offer |

| 1 | discrete testimony on particular issues around the |
|----|--|
| 2 | plans and specifications, the cost estimates, the |
| 3 | green spaces, things like that, so that we can really |
| 4 | understand what's being proposed, what the baseline |
| 5 | condition is, what the actual LID is constructing, and |
| 6 | those sorts of things. And so |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So are you |
| 8 | talking about what you're going to be presenting at |
| 9 | testimony or what you're talking about? |
| 10 | I was trying to address your request to |
| 11 | keep the record open that you indicated you have in |
| 12 | here at this time. |
| 13 | MS. DUCOMB: Right, right. So so |
| 14 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So you've got a |
| 15 | bunch of studies you're doing that you want to leave |
| 16 | the record open for? |
| 17 | MS. DUCOMB: We have yes, we have |
| 18 | experts we're trying to consult with right now who |
| 19 | aren't haven't completed their work and may bring |
| 20 | their testimony in with the other property owners, in |
| 21 | which case it'll be part of the consolidated hearing |
| 22 | and we would just adopt them by reference. |
| 23 | But I just want to make it clear that |
| 24 | that's we're feeling really jammed. We've only |
| 25 | had, you know, 30 days. The the City had a |

| 1 | two-page description of the before and after |
|----|--|
| 2 | conditions before they released the final benefit |
| 3 | study in the 1st of January, which had hundreds of |
| 4 | pages of text about what they were proposing in |
| 5 | renderings. And we've been going through it as |
| 6 | mightily as we can, but we're we're not all the way |
| 7 | there yet, and so that's our concern. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 9 | I guess since I don't have a specific |
| LO | request, it's hard for me to tell you what's going to |
| L1 | happen, but you could end up at the end of your |
| L2 | hearing and not got any continuances on those items, |
| L3 | so |
| L4 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Because I don't |
| L6 | have a specific request on those, I can't tell you how |
| L7 | you're going to |
| L8 | MS. DUCOMB: Well, I can tell you, it's an |
| L9 | architect who is looking at the open spaces and green |
| 20 | space question about what what is the landscaping. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So that's not |
| 22 | going to be presented within the next two days? |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: Correct. |
| 24 | I mean, I'm trying to get that presented, |
| 25 | but I don't I don't know that he's going to get |

| 1 | done in time. |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 3 | So it sounds like you're not sure what |
| 4 | will be presented in the next two days. |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: Maybe we can reserve it for |
| 6 | the end. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You can raise it |
| 8 | at the end. |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 10 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'm not going to |
| 11 | reserve any |
| 12 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You know, if |
| 14 | you I would just raise it at the end. |
| 15 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: If you if |
| 17 | you're planning on bringing something up in the next |
| 18 | two days, there's obviously no need for a continuance. |
| 19 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: If you don't |
| 21 | bring up something, if you know that you can't bring |
| 22 | it up now, you know that this is something you're |
| 23 | going to reserve, you could raise that at this time. |
| 24 | It doesn't sound like that's what you're asking, and |
| 25 | so you can raise it at the end. |

| 1 | I am just cautioning you right now at the |
|----|--|
| 2 | outset, you have two days. |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You had three. |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I recognize you |
| 7 | had a scheduling conflict |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: so you didn't |
| LO | take advantage of the third one |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: No, yeah. |
| L2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: but you have |
| L3 | the time you've got to present your case. And so |
| L4 | parties have generally not been allowed to simply |
| L5 | leave the record open for items that they weren't |
| L6 | prepared for at the time of their hearing. So |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: I would say that things we |
| L8 | know we will not be able to present by Wednesday will |
| L9 | be cost estimation testimony, engineering testimony, |
| 20 | and planning planner testimony, though I do I |
| 21 | I may be able to get the architect in, so we know that |
| 22 | that won't happen, and we're working with other |
| 23 | property owners to get that evidence into the what I |
| 24 | understand to be the consolidated proceeding |
| 25 | consolidated hearing. |

| 1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: It is a |
|----|---|
| 2 | consolidated hearing and you can by reference adopt |
| 3 | what other individuals |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: you're doing. |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, so that may take care |
| 7 | of a lot of our issues. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 10 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Just recognizing |
| 11 | that those individuals all sort of have their own set |
| 12 | times as well. |
| 13 | MS. DUCOMB: Yep, yep. |
| 14 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So if you're |
| 15 | working with somebody who's got 45 minutes and they |
| 16 | haven't put their own case on |
| 17 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and maybe |
| 19 | you're slipping in an architect report into that |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: that probably |
| 22 | won't work. |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, yeah. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So I don't know |
| 25 | what you mean when you who you're slipping it in |

| 1 | with, but |
|----|---|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: Right. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| 4 | It sounds like we'll take that up at the |
| 5 | end. |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay? |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Thank you. |
| 9 | And so on your in your there should |
| LO | be there should be a stack that looks like this |
| L1 | that you have up there, your Honor. These are the |
| L2 | sort of the opening statement, summary presentation |
| L3 | background information we're going to start with. |
| L4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And are these |
| L5 | these seem separate from your notebook that was |
| L6 | labeled. |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: Correct. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| L9 | So we've already got our labeling off, it |
| 20 | sounds like, because we have to mark these as an |
| 21 | exhibit? |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: I believe they have exhibit |
| 23 | numbers at the end of our notebook. Nos. 58, 59 and |
| 24 | 60. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |

| 1 | These will be marked as Exhibits 1 through 3. |
|----|--|
| 2 | (Exhibits No. 1, 2 and 3 were marked.) |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: Do you have the one that |
| 4 | starts with the City's appraisal is fundamentally |
| 5 | flawed on the second page? |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yes, that's been |
| 7 | marked Exhibit 3. |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. We'll start with |
| 9 | number three then. |
| LO | So as an overview, we've got four sort of |
| L1 | topics, big section items to go over with you during |
| L2 | this these hearings. First one is the appraisal is |
| L3 | fundamentally flawed, and Anthony Gibbons will be |
| L4 | testifying about that this morning. He's our first |
| L5 | witness. |
| L6 | The second big category or topic is the |
| L7 | plans and specifications are vital and they're |
| L8 | missing. |
| L9 | And then the third is that the with and |
| 20 | without scenarios really reveal there's no special |
| 21 | benefits. |
| 22 | And then the four is a variety of defects |
| 23 | in the procedures, authority, jurisdiction of the City |
| 24 | Council to do what it did, and those are largely dealt |
| 25 | with in the briefs. |

And so turning to the first section about the City's appraisal being fundamentally flawed, on page 3 is Anthony Gibbons's resumé. He'll be talking more about his background in a minute.

On page 4, the highlights for the Macaulay appraisal is fatally flawed. We'll be hitting on the -- the appraisal does not measure general benefits. The City's appraisal does not measure the before and after values. The City's appraisal assigns benefits; it doesn't measure and calculate them. The cost of achieving the before condition was not calculated and taken into account. The methodology, the City picked the LID boundary. Treatment of vacant land is inconsistent and inequitable and -- versus improved property types.

The City's appraisal is within the margin of error for an appraisal. It anticipates a value lifts of 3 percent, when the usual margin of error for an appraisal is 5 percent, and so it's speculative. And it also makes a number of incorrect assumptions about the status of the plans and specifications, the waterfront conditions and the LID improvements themselves.

To highlight the critical analysis around what is a general benefit versus what is a special

benefit, the distinction between general and special benefit is critical because, if we don't do that, then properties are assessed for general benefits when they can't be.

Total benefit minus general benefit equals special benefit. That's the formula we're looking for.

Here, the before assumes the viaduct is down and the streets are restored, but the City's appraisal doesn't really take that cost or take that into consideration as well as it should.

On page 5, special benefits, they're different from and must be distinguished from the general benefits. It is unconstitutional to tax a subgroup of local property owners unless there are special benefits, and the purpose of the Waterfront LID improvements is to provide general benefits.

Special benefits are different from and must be distinguished from the general benefits. It is necessary to allocate the beneficial effects of the project enhancements between special and general benefits and to consider only the special benefits in estimating the value of the property in the after condition. This is the law that's governing these proceedings.

| 1 | On page 5, special benefits are described |
|----|--|
| 2 | as that which is substantially more intense to the |
| 3 | property which is assessed than the rest of the |
| 4 | municipality. And in Heavens, the court said, All |
| 5 | such assessments have one common element. They are |
| 6 | for the construction of local improvements that are |
| 7 | appurtenant to specific land and bring a benefit |
| 8 | substantially more intense that is than is what is |
| 9 | yielded to the rest of the municipality. Appurtenancy |
| LO | [sic] is rooted in due process and takings law. It is |
| L1 | rooted in appraisal science, and while the RCW has |
| L2 | over the years in some of the case law said that |
| L3 | direct appurtenancy is not always necessary, it should |
| L4 | be remembered that that is the exception and not the |
| L5 | rule. That the rule is generally that the |
| L6 | improvements must be appurtenant to the land. |
| L7 | According to the 2016 FEIS, the purpose of |
| L8 | the Waterfront LID improvements is to provide general |
| L9 | benefits. It's a series of interest infrastructure |
| 20 | improvement projects planned along the Seattle |
| 21 | Waterfront in response to opportunities, |
| 22 | transportation needs and related public objectives |
| 23 | created by the removal of the Alaskan Way viaduct. |

24

25

It's a new transportation corridor, it's a new

pedestrian connection, it's public open space.

| 1 | The Pike/Pine improvements and Pier 58 |
|----|---|
| 2 | were not dealt with in the FEIS, and special benefits |
| 3 | to private property owners are not included in the |
| 4 | project purpose. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And, Counsel, I |
| 6 | just want to note that the copy I have received has |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Oh, sorry. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: The pagination |
| 9 | is off. |
| LO | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, sorry about that. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I've got |
| L2 | double-numbering here on a couple pages, a couple |
| L3 | pages six, couple pages seven, two pages eight, so |
| L4 | it's it's just off in this copy I've got. |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: I'll get a copy that looks |
| L6 | like yours going next to me. |
| L7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Maybe what I can |
| L8 | ask you to do is if we can get a substitute copy for |
| L9 | Exhibit 3 for the final |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: Yep, yep. |
| 21 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Sure. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: with the |
| 23 | correct numbers. |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: And so nowhere in the FEIS |
| 25 | are special benefits to private property owners |

| 1 | included in the project purposes. |
|----|--|
| 2 | On page 7 |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Skip the |
| 4 | numbering. |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. Next page. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: It's not going |
| 7 | to make any sense. |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Oh, and so we introduce the |
| 9 | exhibits while we go. Let me see. That was the first |
| 10 | one. |
| 11 | Exhibit 4 is just the Local Improvement |
| 12 | Road District Manual [sic] for Washington State in our |
| 13 | notebook. |
| 14 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So you're |
| 15 | introducing exhibits now? |
| 16 | MS. DUCOMB: We'd offer that yep. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Not through a |
| 18 | witness? |
| 19 | MS. DUCOMB: Well, we had just talked |
| 20 | about introducing them during the summary presentation |
| 21 | or |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I wasn't sure |
| 23 | what you were doing, so |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, yeah. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: In your so |

| 1 | these are not in order. These are just you're |
|----|--|
| 2 | going to go through these and introduce them as we go, |
| 3 | it seems like? Because we've already had |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, yeah. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: These are |
| 6 | different. Okay. |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. Ours were at the back |
| 8 | and you put them up front, yeah. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| LO | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. We're moving on to |
| L1 | introduce Exhibit 4, the Local and Road Improvement |
| L2 | District's Manual. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's marked as |
| L4 | Exhibit 4. |
| L5 | (Exhibit No. 4 was marked.) |
| L6 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L7 | MS. THOMPSON: Mr. Hearing Examiner? |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yes. |
| L9 | MS. THOMPSON: I just want to get |
| 20 | clarification on the record that this is opening |
| 21 | statement and not being considered as factual |
| 22 | testimony as part this proceeding? |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You're asking me |
| 24 | or counsel? |
| 25 | MS. THOMPSON: I'm asking you. I assume |

| 1 | that counsel |
|----|---|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'm not entirely |
| 3 | clear in some of the statements, so I can't answer it |
| 4 | for them. |
| 5 | MS. THOMPSON: Yeah, okay. |
| 6 | So are you providing fact testimony or a |
| 7 | summation of your argument? |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Mostly a summation, but we |
| 9 | consider these summary proceedings, so we don't have, |
| LO | like, a witness for every single exhibit of just City |
| L1 | documents and things like that. So we're offering |
| L2 | those as part of the summary proceedings. We I |
| L3 | mean, the court could take judicial notice of it or |
| L4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Well, I won't |
| L5 | I'm not going to take judicial notice. That's I'm |
| L6 | not going to mark a bunch of exhibits |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: through |
| L9 | judicial notice, but if the issue is simply exhibits, |
| 20 | sometimes we have allowed those through counsel for |
| 21 | judicial efficiency. If that's what you're asking |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Sure. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: we can |
| 24 | entertain that, but you need to ask |
| 25 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |

| 1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and let us |
|----|--|
| 2 | know that's what you're doing. |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: As far as the |
| 5 | rest of your testimony, your statement, though, is not |
| 6 | factual testimony; is that correct? |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Correct, no. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. But you |
| 9 | are through counsel seeking to introduce some |
| LO | exhibits? |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: Correct. |
| L2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L3 | Is that clarified? |
| L4 | MS. THOMPSON: Yes, thank you. |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| L6 | Seattle's Waterfront for All, so according |
| L7 | to the mayor and the Seattle Department of |
| L8 | Transportation, the purpose of the Waterfront LID is |
| L9 | to benefit all. |
| 20 | Seattle's new Waterfront for All that will |
| 21 | include 20 acres of public spaces. Everyone stands to |
| 22 | gain from this shared investment in a great public |
| 23 | space. |
| 24 | We would introduce Exhibit 6 and |
| 25 | Exhibit 7. Exhibit 6 is Mayor Durkan's announcement |

| 1 | of the Waterfront LID legislation, and Exhibit 7 is a |
|----|--|
| 2 | copy of the Friends of the Waterfront website where |
| 3 | they proclaim they are building 20 acres for the |
| 4 | public by the public. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: These are marked |
| 6 | as 5 and 6, and what I'm going to ask is, since I |
| 7 | don't know how many of these there's going to be, is |
| 8 | that we address admissibility at the same time as |
| 9 | we're marking them. |
| LO | So counsel for the City, be on notice that |
| L1 | if you're objecting you have an objection to any of |
| L2 | these coming in, please raise it. I defer to you to |
| L3 | do that. |
| L4 | MS. THOMPSON: Okay. Thank you. |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Otherwise, I'm |
| L6 | assuming they're I'm admitting and marking at the |
| L7 | same time. Typically, when it comes in, I just mark |
| L8 | and then and either by my own volition initiate |
| L9 | somebody admitting them or somebody does that on their |
| 20 | own, but in this case, since it's just coming in, I |
| 21 | think we could do it faster by assuming it's marked |
| 22 | and admitted unless there's an objection. |
| 23 | MS. THOMPSON: Thank you. |
| 24 | (Exhibit Nos. 5 and 6 were marked.) |
| 25 | MS. DUCOMB: Oh, Exhibit 5, yes, and then |

| 1 | at that point, let's offer and admit Exhibit 5, which |
|----|---|
| 2 | is the final environmental impact statement. |
| 3 | COURT REPORTER: The final what? |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Final environmental impact |
| 5 | statement. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Do you want to |
| 7 | move up here at the break? |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: You can keep kicking me to |
| 9 | talk louder. |
| LO | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's marked as |
| L1 | Exhibit 7. |
| L2 | (Exhibit No. 7 was marked.) |
| L3 | MS. THOMPSON: So the City would like to |
| L4 | place just standing objection related to any SEPA |
| L5 | issues, or SEPA documents that are presented or |
| L6 | admitted in this proceeding. This proceeding concerns |
| L7 | the assessments for the LID and, you know, compliance |
| L8 | with SEPA is not relevant to this proceeding. We |
| L9 | understand that parties may wish to admit certain |
| 20 | exhibits or make argument about SEPA, but we would |
| 21 | just like on the record that the City considers that |
| 22 | to be irrelevant to this proceeding. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Any response? |
| 24 | MS. THOMPSON: Well, we do think SEPA's |
| 25 | relevant to the proceedings, your Honor. The City |

| 1 | Council has a duty to perform SEPA before adopting the |
|----|--|
| 2 | final assessment roll, and that is one of the |
| 3 | recommendations we'll be seeking from you to find that |
| 4 | they need to do that and recommend that the City |
| 5 | Council completes SEPA before adopting the final |
| 6 | assessment roll. It's also really critical in |
| 7 | understanding the challenges the City's having with |
| 8 | the plans and specifications SEPA's required in order |
| 9 | to develop the plans and specifications, and to date, |
| LO | that work has not been completed. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| L2 | I don't know the nature of the SEPA |
| L3 | arguments that are going to be presented by various |
| L4 | parties. They're ranging. I've some are |
| L5 | procedural saying they must comply with SEPA, and so |
| L6 | procedurally, there's an issue with the waterfront |
| L7 | assessment LID. I don't know if that's a valid issue |
| L8 | yet. I haven't heard argument on it, essentially. |
| L9 | I've heard people may be trying to raise |
| 20 | arguments about compliance with SEPA and starting to |
| 21 | talk about significant impacts. I can tell you now, |
| 22 | that's not part of this hearing |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. Um-hmm. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: but people |
| 25 | may try to do that, but I'm not going to rule on it |

| 1 | simply because it's a wide-ranging issue |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and I don't |
| 4 | know what future arguments are going to be. |
| 5 | The City's objection is noted. I simply |
| 6 | can't rule on it at this time because it's too broad. |
| 7 | It's not on a specific document; it's on an argument |
| 8 | that parties may present. And so I'm going to defer |
| 9 | any decision I make on that to my final determination. |
| LO | MS. THOMPSON: Okay. Thank you. |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: And I and I do think the |
| L2 | 20 acres of public space, green space is important to |
| L3 | note. You know, this isn't a situation where there's |
| L4 | large grassy areas like Myrtle Edwards Park. |
| L5 | There's it's a promenade made for moving crowds up |
| L6 | and down the sidewalk, and people won't be able to |
| L7 | hang out in the median in the streets, so to speak, to |
| L8 | enjoy the trees. |
| L9 | The Waterfront LID, the Central Waterfront |
| 20 | was compared to Golden Gate Park. It was compared to |
| 21 | Vancouver's Stanley Park. |
| 22 | We would offer Exhibit 8 and Exhibit 9. |
| 23 | Those are statements made by Marshall Foster, Director |
| 24 | of the Office of the Waterfront, and by Mayor Durkan. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: These are |

| 1 | Exhibits 8 and 9? |
|----|---|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: In our notebook, yeah. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: No, in our |
| 4 | record. |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. Yours too. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: They happen to |
| 7 | have matched up at the time. |
| 8 | (Exhibits Nos. 8 and 9 were marked.) |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: Councilmember Johnson, at the |
| LO | vote on the formation ordinance, called the new space |
| L1 | for pedestrians as opposed to a place for cars, and |
| L2 | Councilmember Bagshaw said it would be green and not |
| L3 | gray. And we offer Exhibit 10 regarding the |
| L4 | transcript for the January 28th formation hearing. |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be |
| L6 | Exhibit 10. |
| L7 | (Exhibit No. 10 was marked.) |
| L8 | MS. DUCOMB: In reality, Alaska Way [sic] |
| L9 | is a major truck route and a transportation corridor. |
| 20 | It is a what's been described as well renowned |
| 21 | planners as a poor environment for pedestrians. |
| 22 | In 2009 Gehl Architects was hired by the |
| 23 | State of Washington, King County and the City of |
| 24 | Seattle. When analyzing the deep-bored tunnel option, |
| 25 | and they found the surface streets created on the |

| 1 | waterfront would create a poor environment for |
|----|--|
| 2 | pedestrians, and we would offer Exhibit 11, the letter |
| 3 | from regarding Gehl Architects and then their |
| 4 | report and then some speaking points that SDOT crafted |
| 5 | in response to their study. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: 11. Marked as |
| 7 | 11. |
| 8 | (Exhibit No. 11 was marked.) |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: And then we would also offer |
| LO | our Exhibit 28, which is a letter from the Seattle |
| L1 | Commission for People with Disabilities regarding the |
| L2 | same challenges, navigating the roadway. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be |
| L4 | marked as 12. |
| L5 | (Exhibit No. 12 was marked.) |
| L6 | MS. DUCOMB: We would adopt by reference |
| L7 | the number of the amounts of testimony that you've |
| L8 | heard regarding property owners' and residents' |
| L9 | personal experience with visiting the waterfront and |
| 20 | not visiting the waterfront. For the most part, local |
| 21 | residents don't enjoy the resident [sic] and don't |
| 22 | plan to use it any more in the future than they do |
| 23 | now. |
| 24 | And after deciding to do the Local |
| 25 | Improvement District in 2013, the City hired HR&A |

| 1 | Advisors to conduct a downtown visitation study, and |
|----|--|
| 2 | they found or assumed that downtown residents would |
| 3 | not use the waterfront any more than they would today |
| 4 | in the future. |
| 5 | And that's our Exhibit 12, and we would |
| 6 | offer Exhibit 12. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: 13. Marked as |
| 8 | 13. |
| 9 | (Exhibit No. 13 was marked.) |
| LO | MS. DUCOMB: And so on to what might be |
| L1 | page 9 now in the presentation as a photograph of |
| L2 | Stanley Park next to the waterfront. This is not |
| L3 | Stanley Park. |
| L4 | The next page has a similar contrast |
| L5 | between Golden Gate Park and the Central Waterfront. |
| L6 | This is not Golden Gate Park. |
| L7 | In reality, according to the FEIS |
| L8 | preferred alternative, I think this is on your |
| L9 | page 11, your Honor, Pine Street to Union Street is a |
| 20 | six-lane roadway, and we would, in addition to |
| 21 | Exhibit 5, offer Exhibit 13, which is the excerpts |
| 22 | from Volumes 1 and 8 of eight drawings for the Alaskan |
| 23 | Way, Elliott Way, South King Street to Bell Street |
| 24 | main corridor drawings. |
| 25 | We're still working with K&L Gates to |

| 1 | confirm that these are the main corridor drawings, and |
|----|--|
| 2 | when we have Bates-stamped numbered, if they're any |
| 3 | different, we'll we'll deal with that with |
| 4 | your Honor at this time. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So which are you |
| 6 | seeking to enter? Which |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Exhibit our Exhibit 13. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So we're going |
| 9 | through all of these different notebooks now; is that |
| LO | right? |
| L1 | Seems like it. |
| L2 | MS. DUCOMB: I don't know if we'll get |
| L3 | through all of them. The presentations don't touch on |
| L4 | every document, so |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L6 | I just wondered |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: if we can |
| L9 | maybe consolidate this and be more effective than me |
| 20 | opening a bunch of notebooks. |
| 21 | All right. That's 14? |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| 23 | (Exhibit No. 14 was marked.) |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: 14 was No. 13, our 13, the |
| 25 | excerpts of volumes one and eight. |

| 1 | And so I think, yeah, turning to your |
|----|---|
| 2 | page 12, Union Street to Spring Street is a six-lane |
| 3 | roadway. Madison Street to Yesler is a seven-lane |
| 4 | roadway. Alaskan Way north of South Washington Street |
| 5 | is going to be a nine-lane roadway. That's from |
| 6 | Exhibit 5 in Exhibit 13. |
| 7 | Alaskan Way north of South Washington |
| 8 | Street at the crosswalk is an eight-lane roadway with |
| 9 | a pedestrian refuge center, and Yesler Way to South |
| 10 | King Street is an eight-lane roadway. I think it |
| 11 | should be your page 18, your Honor. |
| 12 | We have a map of the American Life |
| 13 | properties at issue here this morning. This map was |
| 14 | taken from the formation ordinance, and so we would |
| 15 | offer Exhibit 14, the formation ordinance. Exhibit B, |
| 16 | in particular, the picture. Exhibit B to the |
| 17 | formation ordinance is the picture in this diagram. |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Exhibit 15. |
| 19 | MS. DUCOMB: Thank you. |
| 20 | (Exhibit No. 15 was marked.) |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: This will be highlighted by |
| 22 | Mr. Gibbons' testimony, but one thing to point out on |
| 23 | this image is that it appears to us that it |
| 24 | misrepresents the length of the improvements on South |
| | |

King Street. The improvements are proposed to end at

25

| 1 | First Avenue, not Second Avenue, and so we just wanted |
|----|--|
| 2 | to point that out. |
| 3 | The next few slides are just some photos |
| 4 | of the various properties at issue here this morning. |
| 5 | 255 South King Street, we have a couple different |
| 6 | images there showing the landscaping around the |
| 7 | building and the improvements made when it was built |
| 8 | to or 618 Second Avenue, which is the Courtyard |
| 9 | Marriott at Second and Cherry on page 21 there, has |
| 10 | mature landscaping and sidewalks in front of. |
| 11 | It and then on your page 22, 1116 First |
| 12 | Avenue South, these are adjacent to the stadium, |
| 13 | contiguous to each other but quite a distance from the |
| 14 | improvements. |
| 15 | There's a couple more photos for you on |
| 16 | page 23 and page 24 just to give you some reference to |
| 17 | the properties here at issue today. |
| 18 | And then that's the end of that one, |
| 19 | which, I believe, is your Exhibit 3. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yes. |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: The next one I'd like to |
| 22 | highlight is the one that starts with plans and |
| 23 | specifications are vital and missing. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Exhibit 1 and 2? |
| 25 | MS. DUCOMB: This one's 2? |

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Um-hmm. |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: I just want to make sure I've |
| 3 | got the same pages as you, your Honor. |
| 4 | So a big part of what we're going to be |
| 5 | talking about over the next day or two, and |
| 6 | Mr. Gibbons will be highlighting this a little bit |
| 7 | himself, the plans and specifications really are vital |
| 8 | and they're missing, quite frankly. The compliance |
| 9 | with the plans and specifications are required by |
| 10 | ordinance, specifically. |
| 11 | The City will say that plans and |
| 12 | specifications means 100 percent design documents. |
| 13 | And we know from LID law that the foundation and |
| 14 | purpose of the LID must be achieved, and so it's |
| 15 | really important that we have really good plans and |
| 16 | specifications so we're all on the same page about |
| 17 | what we know is being built. |
| 18 | What we've found to date in since the |
| 19 | City released its study in January is that there's |
| 20 | still several inconsistencies exist regarding the |
| 21 | without LID baseline and the with LID improvements. |
| 22 | Most of the LID improvements do not add anything |
| 23 | particularly different or special from the before LID |
| 24 | conditions or without LID improvements. |
| 25 | The Overlook Walk design in particular has |

| 1 | been materially and substantially compromised. Many |
|----|--|
| 2 | of the apparent improvements appear to create |
| 3 | substandard conditions. The improvements depend upon |
| 4 | a high level of operations and maintenance that is |
| 5 | uncertain at best. The improvements are not |
| 6 | appurtenant or contiguous to the five Pioneer Square |
| 7 | properties at issue today and on Wednesday, and |
| 8 | they're not so with most others either, and we are |
| 9 | recommending zero assessment for the properties' |
| 10 | owners here today. |
| 11 | LID formation ordinance 125760 says that |
| 12 | the purpose of the wait, wait, wait. I'm reading |
| 13 | the wrong thing. Sorry. |
| 14 | The formation ordinance requires |
| 15 | compliance with the plans and specifications, and they |
| 16 | may be modified by the City Council as long as such |
| 17 | modifications do not affect the purpose of the LID |
| 18 | improvements or constitute materially different |
| 19 | improvements. |
| 20 | Accessibility here is a major issue. |
| 21 | Accessibility is one of the foundations of the Central |
| 22 | Waterfront program, and you'll be hearing more about |
| 23 | how accessibility still remains a challenge for the |
| 24 | City on this project. |
| 25 | We'd I think have we offered |

| 1 | Exhibit our Exhibit 14, the formation ordinance? |
|----|--|
| 2 | That's in right now as 15, right? |
| 3 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yeah. |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 5 | The City in Exhibit 29 agrees that the |
| 6 | and will say that the conformed set of plans and |
| 7 | specifications of each Waterfront LID improvement as |
| 8 | prepared by an outside engineering firm hired by the |
| 9 | City after the Waterfront LID improvement has reached |
| LO | a hundred percent design, and so we would offer |
| L1 | Exhibit 29. |
| L2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: It's Exhibit 16. |
| L3 | MS. DUCOMB: Thank you. |
| L4 | (Exhibit No. 16 was marked.) |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: And according to the City of |
| L6 | Seattle, the plans and specifications and construction |
| L7 | will not be complete for, quote, several years and |
| L8 | are, quote, subject to change, end quote. We would |
| L9 | offer Exhibit 30. |
| 20 | MS. THOMPSON: Could you you're |
| 21 | referencing responses to discovery? |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Yep, yep. |
| 23 | MS. THOMPSON: Could you just state |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: Yep. |
| 25 | MS. THOMPSON: for the record which |

| 1 | response you're referencing? |
|----|---|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: The second set. Exhibit 30 |
| 3 | is the City's objections and responses to plaintiff's |
| 4 | second set of interrogatories. |
| 5 | MS. THOMPSON: And what numbered response |
| 6 | are you referring to? |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: 32. |
| 8 | I believe this is your page 4, your Honor, |
| 9 | the percent of designs |
| LO | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Let's wait. |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L2 | Are you still looking? |
| L3 | MS. THOMPSON: Sorry. I'm sorry, I'm |
| L4 | reading. |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. Yeah, sure. |
| L6 | MS. THOMPSON: So you said this was |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: And it might be actually |
| L8 | MS. THOMPSON: Is this interrogatory |
| L9 | number 32 to your it's marked in this binder as |
| 20 | Exhibit 30? |
| 21 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yeah. |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Let me get that, because I |
| 23 | know the third and fourth have it too. I might have |
| 24 | a we might have a typo in there. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Do you have an |

| 1 | objection, Counsel, or did you or do you need a |
|----|--|
| 2 | minute or |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: Do you need a minute? |
| 4 | MS. THOMPSON: Sorry. I was just |
| 5 | reviewing. No objection. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 7 | Then we've got Exhibit 17. |
| 8 | (Exhibit No. 17 was marked.) |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| LO | The percent of design in terms of the |
| L1 | plans and specifications is something that's certified |
| L2 | by the appraiser on page 4 now of your handout, |
| L3 | hopefully. The preliminary City appraisal relies upon |
| L4 | the improvement designs and cost to calculate |
| L5 | increased values. The final City appraisal relies |
| L6 | upon the improvement designs percent to design and |
| L7 | cost to calculate the increased values, and the City's |
| L8 | appraiser certifies the appraisal as accurate. |
| L9 | The preliminary City appraisal relies upon |
| 20 | the improvement designs and costs. This is |
| 21 | Exhibit 36, which is the Valbridge preliminary study, |
| 22 | which we would offer at this time. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Which exhibit of |
| 24 | your |
| 25 | MS. DUCOMB: My 36. |

| 1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And what is |
|----|--|
| 2 | this? |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: This is the preliminary |
| 4 | study, the Valbridge preliminary study. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Exhibit 18. |
| 6 | (Exhibit No. 18 was marked.) |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Next, we would offer our |
| 8 | Exhibit 18, which is the final benefit study. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And this will be |
| LO | 19. |
| L1 | (Exhibit No. 19 was marked.) |
| L2 | MS. DUCOMB: The percent of design and |
| L3 | cost estimates really go hand in hand throughout the |
| L4 | RCW, and the appraisals, the cost of the improvements |
| L5 | is a key factor in determining their value and the |
| L6 | impact they have on property around them. At the same |
| L7 | time, cost estimates are driven by the percent of |
| L8 | design and where we're at, and here, we'll be we'll |
| L9 | be seeing that the percent of design remains unknown, |
| 20 | that the cost estimates are not complete, and so this |
| 21 | is a fundamental, you know, issue with the overall |
| 22 | appraisal. |
| 23 | The City's with and without scenarios in |
| 24 | the final appraisal are extraordinary assumptions made |
| 25 | by the City appraisal. That's on page 28 of |

| 1 | your Honor's Exhibit 19. And use of preliminary |
|----|--|
| 2 | plans, which is what happened here, requires a new |
| 3 | appraisal once the plans are done, and that's, again, |
| 4 | Exhibit 19, page 91. |
| 5 | I think we're onto your page 5, just some |
| 6 | background information we have on the percent of |
| 7 | design that science, for lack of a better term, |
| 8 | that the City uses. This is from our Exhibit 32, |
| 9 | which we would offer now. The Waterfront Seattle |
| 10 | Waterfront Park improvements, 30 percent schematic |
| 11 | design update for Pier 58, which is one of the LID |
| 12 | improvements, appendix E, which I think is 20 now. |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Exhibit 20. |
| 14 | (Exhibit No. 20 was marked.) |
| 15 | MS. DUCOMB: Something I'd like to note |
| 16 | here, your Honor, is that concept level designs come |
| 17 | before project definition, and we'll see how this |
| 18 | becomes an issue in particular with the Overlook Walk. |
| 19 | 30 percent schematic designs can mean just 5 to 7 |
| 20 | percent designs, and this project definition is |
| 21 | important because, for example, with the Overlook |
| 22 | Walk, we're losing elements now. Elevators are being |
| 23 | eliminated, staircases are being eliminated, and so we |
| 24 | know we're not quite to project definition because the |
| 25 | project keeps changing. |

your
your
your
differ
that
term
futur
have
sestin
facto
flawe
abou
actual

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

The next page in Exhibit E, which is on your page 6, shows the risks associated with the different levels of cost estimating, and how it is that this -- and this will become relevant both in terms of making budget decisions that are binding future councils and future budgets because we don't have solid designs and so we don't have good cost estimates. But it's also an underlying aggravating factor of why the appraisal remains fundamentally flawed because it's based on an incorrect assumption about where the plans are and what's -- what we actually know.

I have a timeline, a short timeline here on page 7. As you may recall, Bertha stalled from about December 2013 to December 2015 while the City kept making plans for the Central Waterfront. The Office of the Waterfront, though it may have misrepresented the percent of design status both in 2015 and 2018, and then we just recently in the last week have uncovered that the City appraisal incorrectly relies on what -- on SDOT's claimed percent of design without verifying the accuracy of those statements.

In Exhibit 33, which we would offer right now, the 2015 work plan of the Office of the

| 1 | Waterfront, the Office of the Waterfront claimed for |
|----|--|
| 2 | its 2014 accomplishments that 30 to 60 percent design |
| 3 | milestones were achieved for the main corridor, the |
| 4 | Overlook Walk, public piers and Union Street. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be |
| 6 | Exhibit 19. |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: 19? |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Sorry, 21. |
| 9 | (Exhibit No. 21 was marked.) |
| LO | MS. DUCOMB: 21. Thanks. |
| L1 | In the third quarter of 2015, the Office |
| L2 | of the Waterfront set out its predevelopment plans for |
| L3 | 2015, and at that time, it predicted the Overlook Walk |
| L4 | would be at 90 percent in 2018, Union Street at |
| L5 | 90 percent in 2017, Pike/Pine Streets at 90 percent in |
| L6 | 2017, and Pioneer Square at 90 percent in 2018. |
| L7 | That's Exhibit 34, which we would admit right now. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be |
| L9 | Exhibit 22. |
| 20 | (Exhibit No. 22 was marked.) |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: On your page 8, we have a |
| 22 | comparison of the Overlook Walk and ocean pavilion |
| 23 | presentation that the Office of the Waterfront made to |
| 24 | the Seattle Design Commission claiming it was at |
| 25 | 30 percent design in April 2018. In the minutes from |

| 1 | the Seattle Design Commission, that was not the case. |
|----|--|
| 2 | In the approved minutes, the Overlook Walk is at |
| 3 | concept design, which is 2 percent only. |
| 4 | The Seattle Design Commission identified |
| 5 | Waterfront Landings access issues, that vegetation |
| 6 | will block views, that they should increase the |
| 7 | elevator capacity to be reliable and meet the expected |
| 8 | demand, that adjacent stairs need to be more appealing |
| 9 | to their users, and they identified equity issues |
| 10 | involving accessibility restrooms and the tribes. We |
| 11 | would offer Exhibit 35, the Seattle Design Commission |
| 12 | minutes and or Exhibit 27, which is the minutes and |
| 13 | then Exhibit 35, which is the presentation. |
| 14 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: 27 and 35? Your |
| 15 | 27 and 35? |
| 16 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, my 27 and 35. Yes, |
| 17 | your Honor. |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Your Exhibit 35 |
| 19 | is marked 23. |
| 20 | (Exhibit No. 23 was marked.) |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And the next |
| 22 | item is marked 24. |
| 23 | (Exhibit No. 24 was marked.) |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: In May 2018, the City Council |
| 25 | votes to adopt the resolution of intent to form the |

| 1 | Waterfront LID while the truth hides in plain sight. |
|----|--|
| 2 | The Seattle Design Commission minutes reflect, for |
| 3 | example, that the Overlook Walk is only at concept |
| 4 | design, which is about 2 percent by the City's own |
| 5 | documents, and yet the summary from Macaulay's |
| 6 | preliminary study shows that the Overlook Walk is |
| 7 | approximately 30 percent completed, the promenade is |
| 8 | 90 percent complete, Union Street is approximately |
| 9 | 30 percent completed, Pioneer Square less than 10 |
| 10 | percent and Pike/Pine Streets are at 10 percent |
| 11 | completed. And those are that's coming from the |
| 12 | Valbridge preliminary study, which you already |
| 13 | admitted, pages 2 and 3. |
| 14 | On page 10, we have the latest update. |
| 15 | The City is still not still not being forthright |
| 16 | with where the plans and specifications are. The |
| 17 | Macaulay final benefit study found that the promenade |
| 18 | is a hundred percent complete. The City's answer to |
| 19 | discovery agree that the promenade is a hundred |
| 20 | percent complete. |
| 21 | The Macaulay final benefit study says that |
| 22 | the Overlook Walk is 30 percent complete, but the City |
| 23 | has said that actually the Overlook Walk is unknown. |
| 24 | It's anything less than a hundred percent. |
| 25 | Union Street is at 90 percent, and the |

| 1 | City says Union Street's actually a hundred percent |
|----|--|
| 2 | now and we're waiting on those plans. Pike/Pine |
| 3 | Streets are less than 30 percent versus Pike/Pike |
| 4 | Streets are unknown. Pioneer Square is less than |
| 5 | 30 percent versus the City saying Pioneer Square |
| 6 | streets are known. Pier 58 is 30 percent complete, |
| 7 | but Pier 58's status is unknown and something just |
| 8 | less than a hundred percent. |
| 9 | Macaulay says that the designs will not |
| 10 | change substantively once this 30 percent milestone |
| 11 | has been reached, whereas the City is telling us that |
| 12 | all designs, plans, agency reviews, specifications and |
| 13 | construction documents are still in progress and |
| 14 | subject to change. |
| 15 | And we would offer Exhibit 29, the City's |
| 16 | objections to the third interrogatories. Oh, see, |
| 17 | that was a typo then. That's probably why you got |
| 18 | lost on the other document because it was a typo, but |
| 19 | there's a better reference for you right there, |
| 20 | Exhibit 29, page 12 and 13. |
| 21 | That's 16 now? |
| 22 | Okay. |
| 23 | And we would offer Exhibit 15. I think |
| 24 | it's important to note that one of the consequences of |
| 25 | not really having a handle on the Overlook Walk design |

| 1 | is that the budget at the time the City formed the LID |
|----|--|
| 2 | was a hundred million dollars, but in the latest |
| 3 | adopted capital improvement program, the Overlook Walk |
| 4 | is now estimated at \$174 million. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Marked as 25. |
| 6 | (Exhibit No. 25 was marked.) |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Thank you. |
| 8 | And then lastly is just an update. This |
| 9 | comes from a document authored by Marshall Foster in |
| LO | the Office of the Waterfront, our Exhibit 21, |
| L1 | estimating the different number of permits and |
| L2 | approvals and requirements needed. We would offer our |
| L3 | Exhibit 21. |
| L4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Exhibit 26. |
| L5 | (Exhibit No. 26 was marked.) |
| L6 | MS. DUCOMB: And then our Exhibit 37, I |
| L7 | don't think we've done yet. We'd offer 37 too, as |
| L8 | well, your Honor. |
| L9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be |
| 20 | Exhibit 27. |
| 21 | (Exhibit No. 27 was marked.) |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: And that concludes the second |
| 23 | packet. |
| 24 | Now, we're on to the third packet, the |
| 25 | with and without, before and after scenarios. This |

1 one's one?

MS. TERWILLIGER: (Nods head.)

MS. DUCOMB: Probably at the heart of the appraisal and the heart of the issue is understanding really clearly what is the before condition and what is the after condition. And so the purpose of these next few slides is to provide background and information on what really is being proposed by the City as part of the Waterfront LID.

We have, of course, a number of other defects that we're concerned with that you'll -- we'll be dealing with in the briefs, but we also want to spend a little time showing you the before and after scenarios so that you can have a good handle on the projects at hand.

The first going -- starting off on page 3, the promenade, one of the things that's really important to note about the City's final benefit study is that the renderings are not to scale and they don't always comport with the plans or the FEIS or other things. So while they're very beautiful, nice pictures, I just would ask your Honor to exercise some caution because they're not always to scale.

The baseline is significant without the LID improvements, and this will be part of

| 1 | Mr. Gibbons's testimony as well. One thing that we |
|----|--|
| 2 | have to take into consideration is the volume of |
| 3 | activity that's happening on our waterfront and all |
| 4 | the new improvements and infrastructure that's going |
| 5 | in outside the LID that is that's the baseline |
| 6 | condition. |
| 7 | And so, you know, the seawall is replaced, |
| 8 | the viaduct is removed, Pier 62 is replaced, there's a |
| 9 | new two-way bicycle facility, there's a new Marion |
| 10 | Street Bridge, there's a new Lenora Street Bridge, |
| 11 | University, Spring, Madison, Marion, Columbia, Yesler |
| 12 | Way, Washington, Main, Jackson and King Streets all |
| 13 | have roadway and sidewalk access to Alaskan Way and |
| 14 | the original Pike Street Hill climb, Union Street |
| 15 | stairs and Seneca stairs continue to provide |
| 16 | pedestrian access well. |
| 17 | We have rebuilt the Washington boat |
| 18 | landing. There'll be a habitat beach completed near |
| 19 | the Colman Dock. The main corridor is restored, which |
| 20 | in and of itself was a \$370 million project. The |
| 21 | Belltown sidewalk and landscape enhancements, there's |
| 22 | a new Elliott Way roadway, there's an elevated Pine |
| 23 | intersects with Elliott Way, the sidewalks, new |
| 24 | sidewalks on both sides of the street and two-by-two |

scored concrete crosswalks with six-inch curbs. The

25

| 1 | Railroad Way has been rebuilt with new landscaping. |
|----|--|
| 2 | They're proposing 377 according to the |
| 3 | final study, they're saying that there's 377 new |
| 4 | street trees at one-and-a-half to two-inch caliber on |
| 5 | both sides of the street and in the median, and |
| 6 | that but then we also have to compare the landscape |
| 7 | planting schedule from the main corridor design. |
| 8 | There, they're actually showing 320 or 823 trees, |
| 9 | 660 large trees and 163 small trees, and so this is, |
| 10 | again, one of those issues where it's not really clear |
| 11 | what the baseline is still and we're trying to figure |
| 12 | that out. And then hardy ground cover everywhere else |
| 13 | you go. |
| 14 | And so at this time, we would offer I |
| 15 | think Exhibit 15 was just admitted. Exhibit 16 our |
| 16 | Exhibit 16, Exhibit 17, and Exhibit 20. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. That |
| 18 | will be 28, 29 and 30. |
| 19 | (Exhibits Nos. 28, 29 and 30 were |
| 20 | marked.) |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: Thank you. |
| 22 | With regard to the sidewalks, in |
| 23 | particular, the sidewalks as the baseline are proposed |
| 24 | to be two-by-two scored concrete, but then the |
| 25 | proposal is to remove these sidewalks and replace them |

| 1 | with two-by-two exposed aggregate and actually reduce |
|----|---|
| 2 | the width of the sidewalks on the west side for |
| 3 | additional landscaping. |
| 4 | We would offer Exhibit 19, the addendum to |
| 5 | the ABS final special benefit study. |
| 6 | Well, we have the study itself, but I'm |
| 7 | seeing the addendum here as marked separately in our |
| 8 | book, so |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be 31. |
| LO | (Exhibit No. 31 was marked.) |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Where are we at, |
| L2 | Counsel? |
| L3 | MS. DUCOMB: I believe on your page 4. I |
| L4 | have I don't know. Do you want a break or do you |
| L5 | want to go for 15 more minutes or |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: How much more |
| L7 | intro do we have? |
| L8 | MS. DUCOMB: I don't think a lot more. I |
| L9 | think this will go pretty fast. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Let's try to get |
| 21 | through that at least then. |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 23 | And so on your page 4, hopefully, the |
| 24 | landscaping is substandard. They're proposing to limb |
| 25 | up the evergreens, and it looks like from the photos, |

| 1 | maybe even top them to maintain their small structure. |
|----|--|
| 2 | This was confirmed by the landscaping schedule in |
| 3 | Volume 8 of 8 of the main corridor designs. It also |
| 4 | appears from the renderings that the trees will not be |
| 5 | spaced well for adequate growth and that sort of |
| 6 | thing. |
| 7 | The parking on your page 5, maybe now, |
| 8 | remains really confused. It the baseline was |
| 9 | supposed to have all the parking on the east side of |
| LO | the where the viaduct used to be, and now, they're |
| L1 | proposing that it be on the west side. I don't want |
| L2 | to belabor the belabor the point other than to |
| L3 | point out that it still remains pretty confusing about |
| L4 | what's going on with the parking. |
| L5 | It's also important to note on page 6 that |
| L6 | the you know, the renderings are not to scale and |
| L7 | do not accurately reflect the number of trees. The |
| L8 | width scenario for the trees is just to add 16 trees. |
| L9 | The Waterfront LID is only proposing to add 16 trees |
| 20 | to the baseline, but the renderings seem to show lots |
| 21 | more than just 16 trees. |
| 22 | This is this is this is an area, |
| 23 | your Honor, where I know we're going to be requesting, |
| 24 | you know, an opportunity to file a closing brief at |

25

the end of the proceedings or at the end of the --

| 1 | when you close the record sort of sort of thing, |
|----|--|
| 2 | and this was one of the issues that we're still |
| 3 | grappling with, but this is just sort of a few things |
| 4 | that we've identified to date in terms of some code |
| 5 | compliance issues with what the City's proposing. |
| 6 | A 6-inch curb is the standard, not 3 |
| 7 | inches. Non-native species are generally prohibited |
| 8 | in the shoreline environment and discouraged generally |
| 9 | around town. |
| 10 | Evergreens are not suitable for sidewalks |
| 11 | and medians. They need about 35-by-35 feet to thrive |
| 12 | and grow. And exposed aggregate is not necessarily, |
| 13 | even though pretty and decorative, a better concrete |
| 14 | solution, especially for a major truck corridor. |
| 15 | And so we would offer Exhibit 22, |
| 16 | Exhibit our Exhibit 22, 23, Exhibit 24 and |
| 17 | Exhibit 25. |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: 31 what |
| 19 | number are you on, 31? |
| 20 | So this will be 32, 33. |
| 21 | And which was the last one you did for |
| 22 | your numbers? |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: My 25. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. Got 34 |
| 25 | and 35. |

| 1 | /F1-11-14- N 00 00 04105 |
|----|--|
| 1 | (Exhibits Nos. 32, 33, 34 and 35 |
| 2 | were marked.) |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: And then we just highlight |
| 4 | the six pages six projects really quickly here for |
| 5 | your Honor so you can see for yourself the before and |
| 6 | after's right next to each other. The first is Union |
| 7 | Street on page 9, the before is |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And just note |
| 9 | the pagination's off on this one as well. |
| 10 | MS. DUCOMB: Oh, okay. Sorry. |
| 11 | Union Street has a without LID and with |
| 12 | LID photo there for you to look at the comparison. |
| 13 | And then the next project we have is the |
| 14 | Overlook Walk. The Overlook Walk has been on a diet, |
| 15 | I refer to it as. This particular before and after of |
| 16 | the Overlook Walk shows you without the LID and with |
| 17 | the LID per the 2016 FEIS, the original concept with |
| 18 | the large lawn area in the middle. |
| 19 | And then when we get further into it, |
| 20 | however, we start to notice that the Overlook Walk |
| 21 | starts to go on a diet after the resolution of intent |
| 22 | is voted on after the preliminary benefit study and |
| 23 | after the LID public hearings even. The Overlook Walk |
| 24 | diet continued even after the formation ordinance, and |
| 25 | we have renderings or images for you that show what it |

| 1 | might look like now per the final special benefit |
|----|--|
| 2 | study. |
| 3 | Things to note, I think, are that the LID |
| 4 | deck span has shrunk from a large rectangle shape to |
| 5 | an hourglass shape. There used to be multiple |
| 6 | staircases to access the promenade in 2016, two |
| 7 | elevators, public restrooms under the staircases, and |
| 8 | the LID elevation for the for the deck was about 40 |
| 9 | feet above the promenade. |
| LO | By the time we get to 2018, the LID deck |
| L1 | has been reduced to an hourglass shape. It has two |
| L2 | horseshoe configured staircases running from it. No |
| L3 | new elevators. The elevators have been eliminated. |
| L4 | There are still public restrooms under the |
| L5 | staircases, and the LID elevation is now approximately |
| L6 | 50 feet above the promenade, and we would offer |
| L7 | Exhibit 26, which is the new Overlook Walk EIS |
| L8 | revaluation that SDOT did for the Overlook Walk in |
| L9 | September 2018. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be 36. |
| 21 | (Exhibit No. 36 was marked.) |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: When we get to the final |
| 23 | benefit study released just this January, there |
| 24 | there is only one set of horseshoe staircases on the |
| 25 | north, it appears, that will be built. There are no |

| 1 | new elevators. The restrooms have been eliminated, |
|----|---|
| 2 | and the LID elevation is approximately 46 feet above |
| 3 | the promenade. |
| 4 | If you turn to page 13, there's an |
| 5 | Overlook Walk 2.0. Maybe it's yeah, it's your 13, |
| 6 | hopefully. It looks like this. This is not I'd |
| 7 | like us to pull out Exhibit 19, the final benefit |
| 8 | study addendum. I think you just did that one, and it |
| 9 | was |
| LO | MR. EDLUND-CHO: 31. |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: 31, yeah. Yeah. I'd like |
| L2 | your Honor just to look at this page. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'd just go |
| L4 | ahead. I'm since you're not giving testimony. |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. Okay. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Me going through |
| L7 | the documents right now |
| L8 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: doesn't |
| 20 | really |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: All right. That's fine. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: really make |
| 23 | much sense. |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: Co-compliance issues with the |
| 25 | Overlook Walk are Seattle Design Commission approval |

| 1 | and elevator and ADA access and other things like |
|----|--|
| 2 | that. |
| 3 | And we would offer Exhibit 28. I think |
| 4 | that's been admitted. |
| 5 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes, Exhibit 12. |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. That's No. 12. Okay. |
| 7 | That's already in. |
| 8 | Pier 58 is the next LID improvement. Pier |
| 9 | 58 is an existing park pier that's been around for |
| LO | quite some time, and the new park is pier is |
| L1 | proposed there. You can see it on the water. |
| L2 | There is some concern with the overwater |
| L3 | coverage and use of this area, both in the FEIS. The |
| L4 | tribes commented that they would like the City to keep |
| L5 | open the option of restoring the natural shoreline and |
| L6 | the restored habitat as an option. And again, this is |
| L7 | why SEPA is important to do before you decide on your |
| L8 | project. And just wanted to flag that for you that |
| L9 | that's out there. |
| 20 | And we have an exhibit for that that's not |
| 21 | here. Exhibit 51, our Exhibit 51, we would offer now, |
| 22 | which was the tribal comments, Suquamish Tribe |
| 23 | comments to the FEIS. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: 37. |
| 25 | (Exhibit No. 37 was marked.) |

| 1 | MS. DUCOMB: And we'd excuse me also |
|----|--|
| 2 | offer our Exhibit 50, which is an excerpt from the |
| 3 | Central Waterfront Master Parks Plan which similarly |
| 4 | called for demolition of the pier and restoration of |
| 5 | the shoreline. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: 38. |
| 7 | (Exhibit No. 38 was marked.) |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Pioneer Square, I think we |
| 9 | have some before and after renderings to help |
| LO | familiarize yourself with what the before and after |
| L1 | is, and it's Anthony Gibbons will touch on this as |
| L2 | well, but it's it's just not a lot being proposed |
| L3 | here. It's hard to tell the difference between the |
| L4 | before and after, quite frankly, and in the case of |
| L5 | King Street, which is the only street in Pioneer |
| L6 | Square that comes close to one of the properties at |
| L7 | issue today, the only proposal is to plant two trees |
| L8 | two blocks away from the building. And I think we're |
| L9 | pretty good at this point. |
| 20 | The City did propose striping and some |
| 21 | improvement on Second Avenue which was not part of the |
| 22 | formation ordinance, and so we are going to be asking |
| 23 | that that be removed from the LID. |
| 24 | The Pike/Pine streets, similar to Pioneer |
| 25 | Square, still still early in the development, and |

| 1 | not not sizeable in terms of a lot of what they're |
|---|---|
| 2 | adding to the streetscape, some trees and taking |
| 3 | existing planters and putting them in the ground |
| 4 | appears to be the majority of the proposal for those. |
| 5 | I guess in closing just for one minute, |
| 6 | your Honor, it's it sometimes feels to me somewhat |
| 7 | like a like a rule of law issue with SDOT You |

your Honor, it's -- it sometimes feels to me somewhat like a -- like a rule of law issue with SDOT. You know, the SDOT and the City Council need to do SEPA review and they need to develop their plans and specifications in accordance with standard procedures for developing plans and specifications.

Our environment, our wasting equity, social goals really demand that. They need to lean into the Seattle Design Commission's recommendations, and not away from them, and they need cost estimates that are concrete and will not bind future city councils unlawfully, and they had a duty because it's a park to comply with a different LID structure, you know, approval process for approving a park LID.

I sometimes -- I sometimes liken it to, you know, going to the bank for a loan when you're trying to develop a property. You go in for your predevelopment loan and you get a small percentage of the overall project, and the goal is to hire your architect and get some drawings and get a permit, and

| 1 | then when you get your permits, you can go get your |
|----|--|
| 2 | construction financing. But here, and then maybe |
| 3 | after you construct your building, your project should |
| 4 | close out your financing and refinancing, but here, we |
| 5 | haven't finished Step 1 and we're already into Step 2, |
| 6 | and the designs are being compromised while costs keep |
| 7 | going up, and now, there's even, you know, a lot of |
| 8 | just gray about what actually is going to be built, |
| 9 | and yet, this is the foundation of any Local |
| LO | Improvement District. We have to get this |
| L1 | straightened out. We have to daylight this, and we |
| L2 | have to know what's actually going to be built. |
| L3 | It's not just these property owners before |
| L4 | you this morning or even the 6300 property owners out |
| L5 | there in full, but I'd say it's everybody. It's the |
| L6 | City Council, it's the tribes, it's our community that |
| L7 | we use these proceedings to really get to the truth. |
| L8 | That's it. |
| L9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. We |
| 20 | will take a break and return at 10:30. |
| 21 | (A break was taken from 10:15 to |
| 22 | 10:31 a.m.) |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: We'll return to |
| 24 | the record with objectors' case in chief. |
| 25 | MS. TERWILLIGER: The objectors call |

| 1 | Anthony Gibbons, please. |
|----|---|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Good morning, |
| 3 | Mr. Gibbons. Please state your name and spell it for |
| 4 | the record. |
| 5 | THE WITNESS: Anthony Gibbons, G it's |
| 6 | Anthony with an and G-I-B-B-O-N-S. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And you just |
| 8 | need to speak up. She needs to get it and then the |
| 9 | mic you don't have to |
| LO | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: The microphone, |
| L2 | this is for everybody, make sure that you have a |
| L3 | microphone within about a foot of your mouth. This is |
| L4 | purely for recording purposes. It doesn't assist |
| L5 | anybody hearing. |
| L6 | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| L7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So if you want |
| L8 | others to hear, like the court reporter, that's where |
| L9 | you need to project your voice, so |
| 20 | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And thank you |
| 22 | for stating your name. |
| 23 | |
| 24 | ANTHONY GIBBONS, witness herein, having been |
| 25 | first duly sworn on oath, |

| 1 | was examined and testified |
|----|---|
| 2 | as follows: |
| 3 | DIRECT EXAMINATION |
| 4 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 5 | Q. Good morning, Mr. Gibbons. |
| 6 | A. Good morning. |
| 7 | Q. I know that our hearing examiner has worked |
| 8 | with you before, but let's go through your background |
| 9 | just a little bit. |
| 10 | Can you tell me a little bit about your |
| 11 | professional background? |
| 12 | A. Sure. I've been a real estate appraiser since |
| 13 | 1983. I'm a member of the Appraisal Institute. I'm a |
| 14 | former member of the Counselors of Real Estate. I've |
| 15 | been president of our local Seattle chapter of the |
| 16 | Appraisal Institute and also at the Counselors. |
| 17 | I'm I've published the in the Washington |
| 18 | State Bar Association Handbook on appraisals. I wrote |
| 19 | that chapter. |
| 20 | And I'm also on the Runstad Center, advisory |
| 21 | board for Runstad Center of Real Estate at the |
| 22 | University of Washington, and I also teach in their |
| 23 | class. They have a commercial real estate |
| 24 | certificate, and I've taught that class for over |
| 25 | 15 years, and and I was the lead instructor in the |

| 1 | class in Tacoma, UW Tacoma during the years that they |
|----|--|
| 2 | held the course there. |
| 3 | Q. Okay. |
| 4 | A. Yeah. |
| 5 | Q. There should be a box of binders down there |
| 6 | to your right. |
| 7 | A. Okay. |
| 8 | Q. If you could pull out the binder that |
| 9 | contains Exhibit 1. |
| LO | A. Yep. |
| L1 | Q. Is that a copy of your a current copy of |
| L2 | your CV? |
| L3 | A. Yes, it is. |
| L4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: We'd like to offer |
| L5 | Exhibit 1. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I need to see |
| L7 | the sheet. Marked as Exhibit 39. |
| L8 | (Exhibit No. 39 was marked.) |
| L9 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 20 | Q. Mr. Gibbons, have you ever done any work on |
| 21 | behalf of the City of Seattle? |
| 22 | A. Yes. I was asked by the City Council to look |
| 23 | at an economic analysis of downtown zoning when the |
| 24 | City was interested in rezoning downtown to |
| 25 | accommodate higher height limits, and as part of that, |

| 1 | they wanted to institute a program where there was |
|----|---|
| 2 | affordable house housing payment, basically, for |
| 3 | higher density zoning. And so I worked on that |
| 4 | economic impact study with Heartland, testified in |
| 5 | front of the City Council on the project, and we also |
| 6 | met with numerous developers undertaking various |
| 7 | feasibility studies to test the model that we were |
| 8 | working with. |
| 9 | Q. Okay. |
| 10 | A. I've also been an expert witness for them in |
| 11 | several cases, landslide cases and damages cases. |
| 12 | Q. Okay. |
| 13 | And were those the cases pending in King |
| 14 | County? |
| 15 | A. Yes, they were, yeah. |
| 16 | Q. Have you done work previously related to |
| 17 | special benefits? |
| 18 | A. Yes, I wouldn't say it's routine, but it feels |
| 19 | almost routine. We do a lot of condemnation work, and |
| 20 | as part of that, we're required to look at the |
| 21 | potential for special benefit. |
| 22 | This has become an issue particularly with the |
| 23 | light rail construction, and so we've had a couple of |
| 24 | cases where either the agency has alleged special |
| 25 | benefit for a particular partial take of a property, |

| 1 | or we we've done studies of looking at the |
|----|--|
| 2 | potential for special benefit for those. I also so |
| 3 | as part of that work, I I've speaken spoken at |
| 4 | least a couple of times in a seminar with the |
| 5 | Washington State Bar Association on special benefits |
| 6 | and general benefits, and we're giving a talk, |
| 7 | actually, this coming May on that subject matter for |
| 8 | that. |
| 9 | Q. Have you done any other special benefits work |
| 10 | relating to parking or other improvements? |
| 11 | A. Yeah, I did a for the City of Bainbridge |
| 12 | Island, I did a preliminary look into the potential |
| 13 | feasibility of a LID for the construction of a parking |
| 14 | garage downtown, you know, basically defining the |
| 15 | boundaries of what the LID would be and what the |
| 16 | potential benefit would be. |
| 17 | Q. And just just to follow up, so in in |
| 18 | that project, you were the person who determined the |
| 19 | boundaries of the LID? |
| 20 | A. Yes, yeah. |
| 21 | Q. And how did you go about doing that? |
| 22 | A. I looked at I'm unfortunately, we're not |
| 23 | very good at walking in this country. Okay? |
| 24 | So the distances that people walk from their |
| 25 | car to a retail store are they're there are |

| 1 | seve | ral studies on those and how far people will park, |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | and, | obviously, I knew that community very well, so I |
| 3 | could | see what people would tend to park to walk to |
| 4 | store | buildings, so we looked at various distances |
| 5 | that v | vould be created if the parking garage or central |
| 6 | parki | ng, how people would go park and then walk to |
| 7 | retail | businesses and how how much those would |
| 8 | bene | fit. |
| 9 | Q. | Okay. |
| 10 | | And what was the conclusion of your study? |
| 11 | A. | Basically, there wasn't enough benefit there |
| 12 | that I | regarded as special to make that LID feasible. |
| 13 | Q. | And did the the City agree with your |
| 14 | asse | ssment? |
| 15 | A. | They took my recommendation, yes. |
| 16 | Q. | Okay. |
| 17 | | We're here today to talk about the special |
| 18 | bene | fit study prepared by Bob Macaulay, right? |
| 19 | A. | Yeah. |
| 20 | Q. | Are you familiar with Mr. Macaulay and his |
| 21 | work | (|
| 22 | A. | Yeah. |
| 23 | Q. | from prior cases? |
| 24 | A. | Macaulay. Macaulay. Yeah. |
| 25 | Q. | Macaulay? |

| 1 | A. | Yeah. |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | Q. | Really struggle with that name. |
| 3 | A. | That's all right. You got you can't look |
| 4 | at it. | |
| 5 | | Yes, I am. I'm familiar with Bob Macaulay. |
| 6 | I've k | nown him for a long time. |
| 7 | Q. | And have you worked with him before? |
| 8 | A. | We've been on opposite sides of an arbitration |
| 9 | befor | e, so yeah. |
| 10 | Q. | Okay. |
| 11 | | And are you familiar with the studies that he |
| 12 | perfo | ormed here? |
| 13 | A. | I am, yes. |
| 14 | Q. | And how are you familiar with them? |
| 15 | A. | I've well, I've actually been familiar with |
| 16 | the s | tudy for some time. I own a condominium |
| 17 | down | town, and so really way back as early as 2012 |
| 18 | Bob I | Macaulay wasn't involved back then, it was a |
| 19 | differ | ent appraisal firm, but I've been watching this |
| 20 | proje | ct progress, and, of course, when the preliminary |
| 21 | asse | ssment came out, I reviewed that report. |
| 22 | | I was hired by BOMA, the Building Offices and |
| 23 | Mana | agers Association, so that's B-O-M-A, to look at |
| 24 | the s | tudy and provide my thoughts to that group of |
| 25 | of ma | anagers of which basically representing most of |

| 1 | the downtown high rises. And then I attended most of |
|----|--|
| 2 | the Waterfront Seattle meetings where the where |
| 3 | basically questions were presented to the Waterfront |
| 4 | Seattle team headed up by Marshall Foster at that |
| 5 | time, and the people could ask questions and delve |
| 6 | into some of the details of the study. |
| 7 | Q. And did you ask questions at those meetings? |
| 8 | A. I did, yeah. I I think just one. I was |
| 9 | perplexed as to the lack of detail regarding both the |
| 10 | before and the after condition, and the differences. |
| 11 | The the subject LID is unusual. In my |
| 12 | experience from LID, typically, an LID is reserved for |
| 13 | a tangible improvement like a sewer line or a a |
| 14 | water a sidewalk or curb front improvements. The |
| 15 | idea of it being used for an aesthetic like a park is |
| 16 | unusual. And there are various reasons for that, |
| 17 | which we can go into, but some of them are |
| 18 | operational, how the park is operated, not necessarily |
| 19 | what's in it or how it's constructed. And also how |
| 20 | it how approximate it is to various properties. |
| 21 | So when I saw the initial study, I felt like |
| 22 | it was, frankly, an overwhelming project. The number |
| 23 | of properties, how how the variety of types of |
| 24 | improvements in downtown Seattle, the value of those |
| 25 | improvements, just high rise real estate, and the |

linear nature of the park, and I just felt there were some overwhelming issues with trying to make a Local Improvement District out of that type of project.

My specific request to Waterfront Seattle in one of these meetings was that they -- up to that point, I think there were maybe three or four images of before and after images of the park. They had the viaduct in the before images, and then they had the park in the after images, and these were clearly inaccurate presentations of the before and after.

And so I -- I asked specifically that the City produce side-by-side drawings, which had not been produced at that time, even though the preliminary assessment had come out, and they had not produced these images, because I -- I felt they were important, and I was questioned as to why the City should go to that expense, and I explained that the City was trying to assess an aesthetic. I was actually surprised that it hadn't already been done or requested, because how can you assess an aesthetic if you can't see it, you know?

- Q. Right.
- A. So --
 - Q. Right.
 - A. So that -- that -- and in the final study,

| 1 | they've finally done that |
|----|--|
| 2 | Q. Okay. |
| 3 | We're going to talk |
| 4 | A to some extent, yeah. |
| 5 | Q. We're going to about that in just a minute. |
| 6 | Can you turn to Exhibit 2 in your binder? |
| 7 | A. Yep. |
| 8 | Q. And is this the letter that actually, |
| 9 | let's turn to Exhibit 3, my apologies. |
| LO | Is that the letter that you prepared for |
| L1 | the as part of your BOMA, work? |
| L2 | A. Yes. After attending those meetings, Jack |
| L3 | McCullough asked me to prepare, and Catherine Stanford |
| L4 | asked me to prepare a summary of my basically my |
| L5 | conclusions about what I'd seen so far in the |
| L6 | preliminary assessment study |
| L7 | Q. Okay. |
| L8 | A related to that. |
| L9 | MS. TERWILLIGER: And we would offer this, |
| 20 | I think, as Exhibit 40. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yes, yes. This |
| 22 | will be 40. |
| 23 | (Exhibit No. 40 was marked.) |
| 24 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 25 | Q. Did you receive any response to this letter |

| 1 | or did anything happen as a result of this letter? |
|----|--|
| 2 | A. No. |
| 3 | Q. Okay. |
| 4 | And then after you prepared your initial |
| 5 | letter in 2018, you were retained by property owners |
| 6 | to represent the objectors at issue here as well as |
| 7 | others in the King County Superior Court litigation; |
| 8 | is that right? |
| 9 | A. That's correct, yes. |
| 10 | Q. Okay. |
| 11 | And have you provided any testimony in that |
| 12 | case yet? |
| 13 | A. No, this is the first. |
| 14 | Q. Okay. |
| 15 | And you're also working with some other |
| 16 | objectors who are currently represented by Perkins |
| 17 | Coie and you're going to be presenting testimony later |
| 18 | in these proceedings as well, right? |
| 19 | A. Yes, that's my understanding. |
| 20 | Q. Okay. |
| 21 | What were you retained to do by these |
| 22 | objectors? |
| 23 | A. Well, the the actually, the first group |
| 24 | that retained me was Waterfront Landings, and in that |
| 25 | first case, they asked me if I would write a letter to |

| 1 | the City inviting the appraisers between the |
|----|--|
| 2 | preliminary and final, write a letter to the City |
| 3 | inviting the appraiser to meet me on the site and we |
| 4 | could go through some of the issues that we had with |
| 5 | the assessment because as pertained to Waterfront |
| 6 | Landing, there was no basically, there was no rhyme |
| 7 | or reason to the assessment. |
| 8 | It was very broad, it didn't take into account |
| 9 | view blockages of the project or the location of the |
| 10 | project. And so I did I wrote that letter to the |
| 11 | City. We didn't we didn't get a response from |
| 12 | either the appraiser or the City, and then laterally, |
| 13 | I was retained by you and Darby DuComb to both testify |
| 14 | as to the the overall design and construct of the |
| 15 | study, which I think has some critical failures before |
| 16 | we even get to individual assessments, and more than |
| 17 | one, several failures, and then and then as part of |
| 18 | that, I've also been asked to offer as examples |
| 19 | specific assessments, which I'm prepared to do. |
| 20 | Q. Okay. |
| 21 | A. So |
| 22 | Q. Can you please turn back to Exhibit 2. |
| 23 | And what is this document? |
| 24 | A. So this is Exhibit 2 is is a document |
| 25 | that I I wrote wrote to you, and this really |

| 1 | basically is an update of my BOMA letter, essentially. |
|----|--|
| 2 | There had been a few changes between the preliminary |
| 3 | and the final assessment, although none that corrected |
| 4 | some of the deficiencies I felt and I outlined in the |
| 5 | BOMA letter, so but basically, this is this |
| 6 | letter outlines what I think is a critical failure in |
| 7 | several areas of the special benefit study such that I |
| 8 | don't think it is authentically measures the |
| 9 | special benefit associated with the project. |
| 10 | Q. Okay. |
| 11 | MS. TERWILLIGER: We would offer this as |
| 12 | Exhibit 41. |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So marked. |
| 14 | (Exhibit No. 41 was marked.) |
| 15 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 16 | Q. So, Mr. Gibbons, did you reach an ultimate |
| 17 | conclusion about the final assessment or the |
| 18 | methodology used? |
| 19 | A. Yeah. I I sort of have several layers, if |
| 20 | I could go through them. |
| 21 | Basically, the first thing I think is |
| 22 | that's important to consider is is the LID |
| 23 | boundaries itself. This you know, this is 6,000 |
| 24 | more than 6,000 properties and probably maybe even |
| 25 | more \$56 billion of real estate. Just to get |

| 1 | you know, that would be if the average King County |
|----|--|
| 2 | home is like \$600,000, that would be like 93,000 |
| 3 | homes, so in in terms of sort of what how much real |
| 4 | estate value this is. |
| 5 | I think that's, frankly, overwhelming, you |
| 6 | know, to take a basically an aesthetic, which is a |
| 7 | proximity really a proximity issue to an aesthetic, |
| 8 | and then take that study and look at such a broad |
| 9 | definition of property and such a massive amount of |
| 10 | property value. It frankly, it's it's |
| 11 | inconceivable that that you could reliably do it |
| 12 | and it hasn't been done, you know, yet. So that's the |
| 13 | first thing is just the actual LID boundary. |
| 14 | The the probably the second thing is |
| 15 | the there are various references to the project, |
| 16 | but it's actually a little bit unclear exactly what |
| 17 | the project is. It calls itself a park. I think it's |
| 18 | really more of a linear landscaped boulevard. It |
| 19 | includes a lot of design features which are associated |
| 20 | with streetscape already, and I think the definition |
| 21 | of what it is is important, because then the word park |
| 22 | sort of takes on a meaning of its own and and |
| 23 | becomes substituted for other parks in other areas, |
| 24 | which actually are very different. |
| 25 | So there is a there is a lack of definition |

| about what it actually is, where where is |
|--|
| incrementally, where is the money spent in the park? |
| If this is a proximity issue, where is the precise |
| investment of dollars on a block-by-block basis, |
| and and how much of those dollars are being |
| invested in design features that would be put in place |
| anyway if it was if there was no no park, to put |
| it in the vernacular, that's used |
| Q. And I'm going to stop you there. |
| What do you mean that would have been put in |
| place anyway? |
| A. Well, one of the probably the one of the |
| most fundamental flaws of the study is the definition |
| of before condition. Because the before condition is |
| not in place. So the City's study measures the value |
| of the property today without the before condition |
| improvements. |
| And and you would be forgiven on several |
| occasions, because it's happened to me, of looking at |
| the LID after and looking at the LID before and |
| getting them mixed up in terms of the way they look |
| because they have some very, very similar elements |
| of of the completion of Alaskan Way, street |
| landscaping. So so if if the after waterfront |
| |

park creates a lift in value, then surely the before

| 1 | improvements, which are very similar in scope and |
|----|--|
| 2 | identical in location, not as much greenery, |
| 3 | obviously, as we'll go through in a little bit, but |
| 4 | where is the lift of current values associated with |
| 5 | the before condition, because they're not there, and |
| 6 | so the study measures before values today, and then it |
| 7 | measures after values after the special benefit. |
| 8 | It forgets that the City would have to do a |
| 9 | tremendous amount of work in the before case to get to |
| 10 | that condition. That value is not measured. It's not |
| 11 | included in the study, and therefore, it is |
| 12 | incorrectly included in the special benefit by |
| 13 | definition. |
| 14 | So that definition of before value is |
| 15 | and and this actually goes right back to my request |
| 16 | for these pictures, because at that time, the pictures |
| 17 | presented were of the property with the viaduct in |
| 18 | place, not the really the before condition. So I |
| 19 | think that's a major error in the analysis. |
| 20 | Does that |
| 21 | Q. Yeah, that was great. |
| 22 | So are there are there other errors that |
| 23 | you identified? |
| 24 | A. Yeah. The other the other thing is and |
| 25 | this is is absolutely key, is I think we hear |

| 1 | the at least in my my world, we hear the term | |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | special benefit a lot, and the the term is run | |
| 3 | together and I think it tends to lose a little bit of | |
| 4 | its meaning through overuse. | |
| 5 | Special is different from general benefit. | |
| 6 | And the literature and the LID manual and even | |
| 7 | Mr. Macaulay's report emphasize the importance of not | |
| 8 | taking into account general benefits. And this is | |
| 9 | extremely problematic for this project, which almost | |
| 10 | by definition with 6,000 properties, is has an LID | |
| 11 | area that is very general in nature, so so the | |
| 12 | distinction between special and general benefits is | |
| 13 | very important. | |
| 14 | If you did a search for the word special | |
| 15 | excuse me, if you did a search for the word general | |
| 16 | benefit in Mr. Macaulay's report, you would not find | |
| 17 | that term. The only reference I could find of that | |
| 18 | term is is basically lip service to needing to make | |
| 19 | the distinction, which is on page 26 of his report. | |
| 20 | Q. Yeah. | |
| 21 | And that is Exhibit 19. | |
| 22 | A. Yes. | |
| 23 | Q. Sorry to interrupt. | |
| 24 | A. Yeah. | |
| 25 | Q. Exhibit 19. Let's just turn to that right | |

| 1 | now. | |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | | And again, you are on page 26? |
| 3 | A. | Yes. |
| 4 | Q. | Okay. |
| 5 | A. | Yeah. |
| 6 | Q. | Under the heading definition and discussion |
| 7 | of sp | ecial benefit? |
| 8 | A. | Yes. |
| 9 | Q. | Okay. |
| 10 | A. | Yeah. |
| 11 | Q. | And and so what language is in here do you |
| 12 | think | is sort of the what you called the lip |
| 13 | servi | ce that Mr. Macaulay pays to general benefits? |
| 14 | A. | Well, absolutely, it here is where it's |
| 15 | indica | ated is that the special benefit this is the |
| 16 | seco | nd paragraph, a special benefit is defined as a |
| 17 | speci | fic measurable, and we'll we'll return to the |
| 18 | word | measurable in a in a minute, increase in value |
| 19 | of ce | rtain real property in excess of enhancement to |
| 20 | the g | eneral area. So so, obviously, the general |
| 21 | area | in this case would be downtown, you know. |
| 22 | , | So so if if an appraiser is required to |
| 23 | meas | sure special benefit, he's also required to measure |
| 24 | the e | nhancement to the general area as a result of the |

project because you can't measure the benefit without

| 1 | knowing how much of it is if you measure the |
|----|--|
| 2 | benefit, you have to then decide how much is special, |
| 3 | how much is general, and he has not done that in this |
| 4 | report. There is there is no reference after this |
| 5 | point to the word general benefit. |
| 6 | Let's see. The next thing that I would go to |
| 7 | is the issue of measurable that is also in this study. |
| 8 | So Mr. Macaulay purports to be able to measure for the |
| 9 | entirety of downtown a benefit, again, total benefit, |
| 10 | not broken out between special and general, but he |
| 11 | purports to measure a benefit of up to 4 percent, and |
| 12 | in most cases it's 2 or 3 percent of value. |
| 13 | With all due respect to his appraisal skills, |
| 14 | you can't measure value to that increment for a |
| 15 | property. If you took two MAI appraisers and had them |
| 16 | appraise a downtown piece of real estate with |
| 17 | identical information, the chances are they would have |
| 18 | a judgment difference of at least 5 percent, maybe as |
| 19 | much as 10 percent. And so already in the analysis |
| 20 | you have a standard of error of valuation, a standard |
| 21 | of error that exceeds what you're trying to measure. |
| 22 | So if if you were to put this sort of in an |
| 23 | academic world, if you're trying to find a 2 or 3 |
| 24 | percent difference in something but your measurement |

technique cannot resolve an error just for the data,

| 1 | how people behave as rational or nonrational beings, |
|----|--|
| 2 | or simply the change, the ebb and flow of a market, if |
| 3 | you can't resolve that error of less than 5 percent, |
| 4 | you can't find a 4 percent difference. Can't be done. |
| 5 | Special benefits have to be measurable, you |
| 6 | know. They can't just be an immeasurable assignment, |
| 7 | you know. |
| 8 | And that that goes about for my next point. |
| 9 | So how is this done in this study? How can we how |
| LO | can he have measured something that I don't think is |
| L1 | measurable? |
| L2 | He didn't measure it. He assigned it. |
| L3 | If you look at the study and you look at the |
| L4 | manner in which it is it is undertaken, what has |
| L5 | happened here is the properties have been assigned a |
| L6 | special benefit. This is not a before and after |
| L7 | appraisal. It's it's presented as that |
| L8 | subsequently, but basically, the after valuation is |
| L9 | simply the addition of a benefit, the special benefit |
| 20 | supposedly measured to the before value. |
| 21 | There's actually no instance in the appraisal |
| 22 | where they say, well, here are the after values and |
| 23 | let's see what the difference is with the before, and |
| 24 | calculated the difference. So that that's a major |

problem, you know, and you can't simply assign a

| 1 | benefit because it's a it becomes a self-fulfilling |
|----|--|
| 2 | prophecy. It's not it's not measured. |
| 3 | Q. Can you tell how Mr Mr. Macaulay |
| 4 | determined which properties would receive a special |
| 5 | benefit from the LID? |
| 6 | A. No, I think I mean, this really goes to the |
| 7 | complexity of the issue. If you if you look at |
| 8 | let's take a high rise piece of real estate like this |
| 9 | one that we're in now. The value of that property is |
| 10 | generated by a series of lease of rolling leases, |
| 11 | you know. What what do what do people pay and |
| 12 | those leases kind of roll and the building has an |
| 13 | occupancy. You can't reliably measure the value of |
| 14 | that property without knowing those details not known |
| 15 | by the appraiser. |
| 16 | So basically, he's taking projected market |
| 17 | very generalized market information and applying it to |
| 18 | a property. There's no way of knowing how accurately |
| 19 | it is applied unless you know the intimate knowledge |
| 20 | of that building. |
| 21 | And then the second thing is, every building |
| 22 | will have a different response. If you take a new |
| 23 | building that has a 20-year Amazon lease where the |
| 24 | lease rate has already been negotiated and set, |

there's no way for that owner to then benefit from a

| 1 | new project in downtown because you can't charge the |
|----|---|
| 2 | tenant more rent. It's it's set. And most most |
| 3 | high rises have this problem. They have this rolling |
| 4 | ten ten-year cycle of of leases. |
| 5 | So there are there are far more fundamental |
| 6 | differences in the downtown area that you know, |
| 7 | like the Russell Investment Center. This is just an |
| 8 | idea of what type of real estate we're talking about. |
| 9 | Russell Investment Center, 2003, \$280 million property |
| 10 | constructed. Sold in 2008 for 115 million, and then |
| 11 | sold again in 2012 for 480 million. Massive changes |
| 12 | in value. |
| 13 | Downtown real estate generally tends to swing |
| 14 | by a matter of 10 or 20 percent between times of |
| 15 | recession and non-recession. Again, these are not |
| 16 | properties that you could reliably go in and say, |
| 17 | well, that property increased by 2 percent or 3 |
| 18 | percent. I don't think it can be done. |
| 19 | Q. Who made the decision about which properties |
| 20 | would receive a special benefit? |
| 21 | A. Well, that that responsibility lies with |
| 22 | Mr. Macaulay. I don't know who set the LID |
| 23 | boundaries, the appraisers who set the LID boundaries, |
| 24 | not the municipality. The municipality can set it, |
| 25 | but then it's the appraiser's responsibility to say, |

okay, I don't think these properties are benefitted or 2 these properties.

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I think targeting the whole of downtown is -quite frankly, creates a general impression of -- this is either a project for a general area that's so large it's a general benefit. But we have to go back to the word special, and there's been a lot of distinction about what that term means.

You know, the -- the one court case I probably like the best, it's on page 3 of my letter, it's the third paragraph, the most satisfactory distinction between general and special is special benefits are those arrived from the peculiar relation of the land in question.

So to assign special benefit, and -- and in the paragraph above, I've got standard definitions of special, better, greater, otherwise different from that which is usual, remarkable, noteworthy, singular, unusual, unique. You know, these are all terms that apply to the term special, and so if you were going to try and do a study like this, you would look and see which land parcels have a unique or special association with the project, like our improvement's going to be right on the sidewalk of the property, you know. That would be something that may be different 1 from other properties downtown.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Does the property have a unique view of the park somehow?

And that would tend to suggest that, you know, then you should be differentiating between condos that face it versus those that don't. You would start to have to really get into the detail. What is the issue with this particular property and how it relates to this improvement?

And -- and in my opinion, for an aesthetic, you know, once you get two, three blocks away from it, I think it's starting to challenge the notion of special relationship, and it just -- I just -- I think it defies explanation as to how you could be special once you get a few blocks away from it. And even if you are associated directly with it, you would have to have some unique relationship to the project that was different from other properties so you could draw a distinction from the general benefit created versus something that's special to your property.

Q. Do you have any authority for this idea that you assess general benefits when you're trying to calculate a special benefit?

A. Yeah. The -- probably the -- well, it's in the LID manual, and we can go into that --

| Q. Okay. |
|--|
| A in a little bit. Jim Eaton is probably one |
| of the most frequently used appraiser's text is is |
| called "Commercial Appraisal in Litigation" by Jim |
| Eaton. He's a member of the Appraisal Institute. He |
| wrote the Federal Standards For Land Acquisitions, |
| which really gets into special benefit, and I've got |
| his quote, it's the one, two, three, four the fifth |
| quote down on page oh, no, wait a minute. It's |
| actually at the bottom of page 2. |
| Q. And you're looking at |
| HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You're |
| referencing Exhibit 41? |
| A. Yes. |
| MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes, sorry. |
| A. It should be noted the project enhancement may |
| be composed of general benefits, special benefits or a |
| combination. Thus, it may be necessary to allocate |
| the project enhancement between special and general |
| and to consider owning the special benefits in |
| estimating value of the property in the after |
| situation. |
| There's also the LID manual |
| BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| |

Q. Yep.

| 1 | A. | Yep. |
|----|-------|---|
| 2 | Q. | And that is Exhibit 4 in that binder right |
| 3 | next | to you. It's already been admitted. |
| 4 | | What is the LID manual? Can you just tell me |
| 5 | what | that is? |
| 6 | A. | Well, this this is sort of and actually, |
| 7 | Mr. N | lacaulay has contributed to this. |
| 8 | Q. | Um-hmm. |
| 9 | A. | This is this is a manual that helps guide |
| 10 | both | appraisers and attorneys into the formation of |
| 11 | LIDs | and some of the things that should be considered. |
| 12 | So th | roughout this manual asks the basically asks |
| 13 | the a | ppraiser to consider general benefits as well as |
| 14 | speci | ial benefits. |
| 15 | Q. | And before we get into the |
| 16 | A. | Yes, ma'am. |
| 17 | Q. | specifics, I see that Mr. Macaulay is |
| 18 | ident | tified on page about the fifth page as a |
| 19 | cont | ributor. |
| 20 | | So he he contributed to this particular |
| 21 | A. | Yes. |
| 22 | Q. | version of it? |
| 23 | A. | Yeah. |
| 24 | Q. | Okay. |
| 25 | | And what pages are you talking about that |

| | Seattle Waterfront LID Assessment Hearing | 2/24/202 |
|----|--|----------|
| 1 | references general versus specific benefits? | |
| 2 | A. I would start with page 58. | |
| 3 | Q. Okay. Okay. | |
| 4 | A. Yeah. So so here is you know, this is | |
| 5 | number three, and it says, top of the page, Consider | |
| 6 | general benefits as well as special benefits. | |
| 7 | And this is particularly noteworthy on the | |
| 8 | fourth line, Consideration may also be given to those | |
| 9 | construction costs related to meeting design standards | |
| LO | which may be general benefits. | |
| L1 | So this this is particularly germane to | |
| L2 | this project, because the before condition is required | |
| L3 | to meet design standards for streetscape and | |
| L4 | improvements and that should be part of the before | |
| L5 | condition. So that the extent to which the waterfront | |
| L6 | project is simply being undertaken to meet those | |
| L7 | design standards, that portion should have been Xed | |
| L8 | out both in terms of cost as well as by the appraiser, | |
| L9 | so how much cost is associated with meeting design | |
| 20 | standards versus how much cost is related to the | |
| 21 | actual portion of the project, which for which | |
| 22 | you're going to take and say, well, this is special | |

HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And I'm sorry, Mr. Gibbons, you asked -- you said something about

and a special benefit.

23

24

| 1 | numbers being Xed out. What did what do you mean |
|----|--|
| 2 | by that? |
| 3 | THE WITNESS: What I mean is that if if |
| 4 | there is portions of the LID of the if the cost of |
| 5 | putting the improvement in place are simply associated |
| 6 | with doing street improvements that would have to be |
| 7 | done anyway, then that's part of our before condition |
| 8 | because that would have to be done anyway. It's |
| 9 | it it's messy in this particular case because the |
| 10 | City hasn't done the before project. So we don't have |
| 11 | an incremental accounting of what is special for the |
| 12 | Waterfront LID project on top of what would have to |
| 13 | what they would have to spend anyway in putting in |
| 14 | Alaskan Way and doing necessary street improvements, |
| 15 | so that portion of the project should be Xed Xed |
| 16 | out, you know, basically taken out. It's not a part |
| 17 | of what's special to the neighborhood. |
| 18 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 19 | Q. Any other references to special versus |
| 20 | general benefits in the LID manual? |
| 21 | A. Yes. On page 65 towards the bottom of the |
| 22 | page, there's a there's a question, What are |
| 23 | special benefits, question mark? |
| 24 | And again, special benefits refer to special |
| 25 | as opposed to general benefits, and then it says, In |

| 1 | other words, improvements which are substantially more |
|----|--|
| 2 | intense to the property which is assessed than to the |
| 3 | rest of the municipality. |
| 4 | So it's substantially more intense. Again, |
| 5 | the the appraiser should draw out the distinction |
| 6 | of how the improvement is peculiar or different for |
| 7 | this particular property versus other properties. |
| 8 | At the bottom of the page, it says, The |
| 9 | distinction between public and improvements which are |
| LO | local in character as opposed to general is explained |
| L1 | in another case. |
| L2 | And this is City of Seattle versus Rogers, and |
| L3 | this again, this is very you know, on the third |
| L4 | line of this well, starting from the beginning, |
| L5 | Laws recognize a distinction between public |
| L6 | improvements which benefit the entire community in |
| L7 | this case, it would be downtown and those local in |
| L8 | their nature which benefit particular real property of |
| L9 | limited areas. A property benefit is usually required |
| 20 | to pay the expense of the latter and just the |
| 21 | latter, I would add. |
| 22 | It says, A local improvement is a public |
| 23 | improvement, which although it may incidentally |
| 24 | benefit the public at large, is made primarily for the |
| | |

accommodation and convenience of the inhabitants of a

| 1 | particular locality, which is of such a nature as to | |
|----|--|--|
| 2 | confer a special benefit upon the real property and | |
| 3 | here we go adjoining or near the improvement. | |
| 4 | And this issue of proximity and access to the | |
| 5 | improvement is critical. And again, when you look at | |
| 6 | the LID boundaries and you consider Seattle's hills | |
| 7 | that rise up from the waterfront, you question whether | |
| 8 | those boundaries are accurate if every property in | |
| 9 | that boundary is going to be assessed a special | |
| 10 | benefit. | |
| 11 | Q. Are there other provisions in the LID manual | |
| 12 | that you'd like to call our attention to? | |
| 13 | A. I think that is it. Those are the | |
| 14 | Q. Okay. | |
| 15 | A three I pulled out. | |
| 16 | Q. So what would you normally assume an LID | |
| 17 | boundary to be much for ascertaining a special | |
| 18 | benefit? | |
| 19 | A. Well, I you would and again, this is | |
| 20 | you know, we're trying to take a a sort of a | |
| 21 | statutory provision for helping a local government | |
| 22 | fund some infrastructure for typically something that | |
| 23 | is needed, and and I'm not well, I probably am | |
| 24 | saying a park doesn't necessary fall into that of an | |
| 25 | essential public service, but typically, an LID is | |

| 1 | being used to fund roads, it's being used to fund |
|----|--|
| 2 | sewer lines. |
| 3 | So typically, a let's take a sewer line. |
| 4 | That's probably one of the most common uses of an LID |
| 5 | for a small munic municipality. The LID boundary |
| 6 | is becomes the service boundary for the thing. |
| 7 | It's very well defined. It's very concrete. |
| 8 | The improvement itself is very is, |
| 9 | obviously, measured in terms of, you know, the |
| 10 | difference between having sewer and not sewer in terms |
| 11 | of what you can do with a property. |
| 12 | Here, these these boundaries are they |
| 13 | extend a huge distance, and and if you look at many |
| 14 | of Mr. Macaulay's examples, and we should go through |
| 15 | them, they extend well beyond where his own studies |
| 16 | show that he can actually say there is a benefit. I |
| 17 | think he's relying mostly on the Compton study for |
| 18 | extending it as far as 12 blocks. |
| 19 | In all his examples, I can't find a |
| 20 | circumstance where there was a park improvement which |
| 21 | extended for the entirety of downtown. Not one of his |
| 22 | studies measure the entirety of downtown as a special |
| 23 | benefit area. |
| 24 | Q. And let's maybe it makes sense to look at |
| 25 | some of those examples |

| 1 | A. | Yeah. |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | Q. | now. |
| 3 | | So the final study is Exhibit 19? |
| 4 | A. | Yeah. |
| 5 | Q. | And do you want to give us a page |
| 6 | A. | Yeah. |
| 7 | Q. | number for those studies? |
| 8 | A. | Yeah, page I started on I looked at some |
| 9 | of his | s waterfront park examples. |
| LO | Q. | Um-hmm. |
| L1 | A. | Page 49 is the first. |
| L2 | Q. | Okay. |
| L3 | | And that's the discussion of the park in |
| L4 | Port | and, Oregon? |
| L5 | A. | Yeah, yeah. Now, I'd have to say at the |
| L6 | outse | et, the discussion on these studies on these |
| L7 | prop | erties is is interesting, but in my opinion, it |
| L8 | does | not rise to the level of empirical appraisal data |
| L9 | suffic | cient to opine on a special benefit for a |
| 20 | partio | cular property. |
| 21 | | And if you read all these studies, it's |
| 22 | it's e | normously secondhand, very, very general. |
| 23 | Ther | e's actually no you know, and in some respects, |
| 24 | the a | ppraiser's treatment of downtown Seattle has |
| 25 | has b | peen undertaken in a similar fashion. Very |

| 1 | little very little, none, no specific examples in |
|----|--|
| 2 | my mind would raise to the level of a measurable |
| 3 | increase for a specific benefit, and let's let's |
| 4 | just look at them. |
| 5 | So on page 49, this is the Tom McCall |
| 6 | Waterfront Park in Portland, Oregon. So the the |
| 7 | evidence is on starts on the third paragraph. |
| 8 | Interviews have been conducted, we don't know by who, |
| 9 | with area brokers knowledgeable about the residential, |
| LO | commercial and office market in downtown Portland. |
| L1 | The brokers were asked how, if at all, the waterfront |
| L2 | park upgrades affected overall market rental rates and |
| L3 | what general perceptions were held by the market. |
| L4 | Generally, in terms of retail and office |
| L5 | rents, due to the heavily due to the presence of |
| L6 | heavily trafficked Naito Parkway, the consensus has |
| L7 | been that the highest level of positive implements is |
| L8 | seen within the immediate one- to two-block radius of |
| L9 | the three new upgraded public pavilions. |
| 20 | So that you know, that's that's the |
| 21 | evidence, and and this is this is we don't |
| 22 | know who these brokers were, we don't know what |
| 23 | they're talking about, we don't know what time frame |
| 24 | they're talking about, we don't know what other |

factors have been involved in the area, we don't know

Page: 100

| 1 | how the economy relates to this, and |
|----|--|
| 2 | Q. Was this an LID project, do you know? |
| 3 | A. I don't I don't believe any of these were |
| 4 | LID projects. |
| 5 | Q. Okay. |
| 6 | A. It's it's not noted, and I think it would |
| 7 | be. And you know, and so they're extremely |
| 8 | general. There's no there's no detail. |
| 9 | I don't think you could really take out of |
| 10 | that study and say, Seattle is going to get a 2 to 4 |
| 11 | percent bump for this park. You just cannot. And in |
| 12 | this particular case, one to two blocks, you know, |
| 13 | that would probably be the most germane aspect from |
| 14 | here is that this park is a one- to two-block |
| 15 | influence. |
| 16 | If we if we go the next one is the |
| 17 | Embarcadero Park, which is arguably the most similar |
| 18 | in the sense that it was something that was subsequent |
| 19 | to the taking down of the Embarcadero elevated |
| 20 | freeway, but, you know, here here's here's an |
| 21 | omission sorry, here's a a confession, I'm not |
| 22 | sure that's the right word, but at the bottom of the |
| 23 | page it says, and this this would apply completely |
| 24 | to Seattle, Due to the unique geographical and |
| 25 | neighborhood characteristics of San Francisco as well |

| 1 | as the design of the interconnected parks, it is |
|----|--|
| 2 | difficult to measure the direct impact on property |
| 3 | values due to the project. |
| 4 | Now, if if that you know, looking at an |
| 5 | example study and and applying that to Seattle, you |
| 6 | know, that would mean it's if it's difficult to |
| 7 | view for this kind of project, it's certainly |
| 8 | difficult to view it for Seattle. And again, does |
| 9 | this does this indicate a 2 to 4 percent increase? |
| 10 | Nowhere in here it says the CBD has many |
| 11 | points of interests and features that attract. It |
| 12 | also says that the park was put in after the freeway |
| 13 | was demolished, very similar to ours, and and much |
| 14 | of and much related to enhanced view amenity, same |
| 15 | for Seattle. These things are all mixed together. |
| 16 | And then and then the largest sentence is, |
| 17 | Greatest impact within two-block radius again, this |
| 18 | proximity issue and and then and then a |
| 19 | comment, Brokers indicated a 10 to 20 percent increase |
| 20 | in values adjacent to the enhanced portions of the |
| 21 | park compared to similar properties a few blocks away. |
| 22 | Again, there's no definition of what these |
| 23 | properties are, there's no definition of what type of |
| 24 | properties these are. There's again, it's it's |
| 25 | brokers talking, it's not appraisers, it's not someone |

| 1 | actually measuring them according to an appraisal |
|----|---|
| 2 | standard. Very, very generalized anecdotal again, |
| 3 | that's what I say, anecdotal information, not |
| 4 | appraisal evidence. |
| 5 | The last one I sort of pulled up was the false |
| 6 | creek conceptual plan of Stanley Park, which was |
| 7 | 80 acres, and and 60 acres was set aside for |
| 8 | public/private development. So in this case, this |
| 9 | also resolved around it a public/private project to |
| LO | encourage new development, which would have been, |
| L1 | obviously, a positive influence, and 20 acres of |
| L2 | parkland. |
| L3 | And this time, it quotes an appraisal company, |
| L4 | Collingwood Appraisal, Limited, provided data on 322 |
| L5 | sales of apartments and this is now six blocks |
| L6 | and paired analysis suggests a premium of 12 to |
| L7 | 16 percent within a six-block radius. |
| L8 | Again, we we don't have the study, we don't |
| L9 | know precisely what they were measuring. If they were |
| 20 | measuring view amenity, that has to be taken out, and |
| 21 | that is noted in the second paragraph by Mr. Macaulay |
| 22 | on page 56. The paired sales analysis is influenced |
| 23 | by view amenities. I would say that's an |
| 24 | understatement. |

And -- and he merely says, oh, Seattle would

| 1 | be less than that. Again, there's no definition, |
|----|---|
| 2 | there's no way of ascertaining exactly how Seattle |
| 3 | would behave or what part is general or what part is |
| 4 | special. |
| 5 | And again, six-block radius would suggest at |
| 6 | six blocks, zero, and at the front line, you know, |
| 7 | the the 12 to 16 percent. So again, not not |
| 8 | similar to downtown's 12 blocks and and in my |
| 9 | opinion, not evidence sufficient to support the |
| 10 | special benefit applied. |
| 11 | Q. Did any of these other properties studied by |
| 12 | Mr. Macaulay, are they similar in scope, is it are |
| 13 | we talk about a landscape boulevard? |
| 14 | A. Yeah. I felt they were all much more larger |
| 15 | areas of greenery and landscape. Again, there's not a |
| 16 | lot Mr. Macaulay doesn't doesn't provide any |
| 17 | side-by-side comparison, how much park area are we |
| 18 | actually what are we what are we calling a park? |
| 19 | Is the boulevard a park? |
| 20 | Obviously, a sidewalk's not a park. So |
| 21 | there's no side-by-side analysis, but just looking at |
| 22 | some of the pictures, I would the impression is |
| 23 | that they are more park-like than Waterfront Seattle |
| 24 | is park like, which is, again, really an enhanced |

boulevard.

| 1 | Q. You were talking about proximity. Is there |
|----|--|
| 2 | ever a case in which proximity to an improvement is |
| 3 | is not a special benefit? |
| 4 | A. Yeah, this is and actually, there was a |
| 5 | court case about this in another part of the country, |
| 6 | but we were hired by the Department of Justice to look |
| 7 | at the East Lake Sammamish Trail. It's a linear |
| 8 | basically, that's a conversion of a rail to a linear |
| 9 | park, and what we found is that there was a general |
| L0 | benefit to the area, because proximity to a |
| L1 | basically a transportation corridor for residents. |
| L2 | But actual damages for those properties actually on |
| L3 | the park because of interference with private property |
| L4 | ownership issues. |
| L5 | So absolutely, you might have the only |
| L6 | the only place I've seen that in downtown here with |
| L7 | this park is probably Overlook Walk in relation to the |
| L8 | Waterfront Landings condominium where Overlook Walk |
| L9 | basically shows its, you know, backside on like I |
| 20 | say, that's a real estate term, backside to the |
| 21 | Waterfront Landing, and then the Waterfront Seattle |
| 22 | project actually includes bigger, taller trees on the |
| 23 | streetscape in front of the condominiums, so that |
| 24 | they'll actually get view blockages, and they'll be |

behind Overlook Walk. There are probably damages for

| 1 | that project, not special benefits in that particular | |
|----|---|---|
| 2 | case | |
| 3 | | But but they are they have been |
| 4 | | rmined to have special benefits, right? |
| 5 | | Yes. |
| 6 | Q. | Okay. |
| 7 | A. | Yeah, and and layered it the same way with |
| 8 | this s | ort of broad-brush 3 percent |
| 9 | Q. | Okay. |
| 10 | A. | brush. |
| 11 | Q. | Okay. |
| 12 | | So we've talked about a number of flaws in |
| 13 | the f | inal assessment's methodology. Any others that |
| 14 | you' | d like to flag? |
| 15 | A. | Well, I I felt like the yeah, probably |
| 16 | the | the other issue is is how the assessment is |
| 17 | creat | ed. So Mr. Macaulay has assessed you know, |
| 18 | he's | taken before values and applied 1, 2, 3, 4 |
| 19 | perce | ent. You know, most most appeared to be in the |
| 20 | range | e of 1 to 3 percent increases, and he's treated |
| 21 | he | on page let's see if I can find it here. |
| 22 | | Yeah, on page 60 of his report, he has |
| 23 | really | I want to say it's really lip service to |
| 24 | propo | ortionality because the a property he's |
| 25 | really | appraised, though generally speaking, he's |

| 1 | applied these percentages with very little variation |
|----|--|
| 2 | to land and improvements together. The problem with |
| 3 | that is is a proximity issue associated with a park |
| 4 | or if it was actually a sewer or something like that, |
| 5 | really relates to the land value. It's the land that |
| 6 | becomes more valuable. The improvements don't change, |
| 7 | you know. |
| 8 | And as an example, you could take Waterfront |
| 9 | Place down on the waterfront that, next to the |
| LO | viaduct, they built the parking garage on those lower |
| L1 | levels. Well, that improvement really can't benefit |
| L2 | from those lower levels having a view with the viaduct |
| L3 | down. So the improvement isn't changed, but the land |
| L4 | value is potentially changed. |
| L5 | However, by not targeting land value for all |
| L6 | properties, he created some huge proportionality |
| L7 | problems. And I mentioned this in my letter, and |
| L8 | we'll then go to a couple in Pioneer Square, but I've |
| L9 | got examples on page 6 of my letter. |
| 20 | And the first example is actually at |
| 21 | probably the most interesting because this was an |
| 22 | issue I noticed in the preliminary study, where and |
| 23 | if you look at my BOMA letter, I pulled it out in the |
| 24 | preliminary study, the 2+U site, which is a high rise |

office site opposite 1201 Third, it's actually in the

3

4

5

6 7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23 24

25

way of 1201 Third, in the preliminary study, this was treated as a parcel of land and received an assessment of 622.

Well, at that time, there was an office building under construction on it. So by the time the final assessment comes around, the office building is now at least topped out and more substantially there, suddenly the assessment climbs from 622 to over 4 million.

Well, the improvement portion of it has not changed. The -- the cost of the improvements is the same in both cases. It's just a matter of timing, and yet, they ended up with -- because they happened to get the timing slightly wrong, they ended up with a \$4 million -- you know, an increase of 3.4 million between the preliminary and the special benefit.

If Mr. Macaulay had been properly assessing just land value, he wouldn't have had that issue. The problem remains in the second example with 1100 Alaskan, that's a parking lot down on the waterfront, and 50 University, which is the Cyrene Apartment, where 1100 Alaskan is going to have a 257 unit apartment building on it complete by the same time that the waterfront project is complete.

However, the assessment on that will be just

| 1 | 5,000 a unit, whereas on Cyrene Apartments, it's |
|----|---|
| 2 | 18,000 a unit. Again, lack of proportionality, |
| 3 | totally inequitable assessments because Mr. Macaulay |
| 4 | has failed to address the fact that this this is |
| 5 | relates to land value increases, not total property |
| 6 | value increases. |
| 7 | Q. And this is a problem that he could have |
| 8 | fixed? |
| 9 | A. Yeah. The you would look at rising land |
| 10 | values. You know, you don't look at the total package |
| 11 | of the property. You certainly have to be aware of |
| 12 | what's on the property to see the extent to which |
| 13 | they're able to use that higher land value, but |
| 14 | basically, it's the higher value of the land |
| 15 | distributed through the improvement. The improvements |
| 16 | themselves do not gain value. |
| 17 | Q. And why is it important to distinguish |
| 18 | between vacant land and improved property for those |
| 19 | sorts of assessments? |
| 20 | A. It's because the if you don't, you you |
| 21 | get series of inequitable treatment. I mean, consider |
| 22 | the irony of it. If if the project is and |
| 23 | and and this is this is not a theoretical |
| 24 | academic issue. Down on the waterfront, ever since |
| 25 | the viaduct got taken down, we've seen a lot of |

| 1 | proposals. There's the 1100 Alaskan parking lot, |
|----|--|
| 2 | there's the Commuter Building, which has just got |
| 3 | purchased and is going to be new office building. |
| 4 | There's the citizenM Hotel site, which just got |
| 5 | purchased, and then also the Western and Polson |
| 6 | Buildings. |
| 7 | All these properties have much greater |
| 8 | potential than their current use, and yet and |
| 9 | and they're on the front line so to speak, and yet |
| 10 | they are gonna receive assessments at the lower end of |
| 11 | the range because Mr. Macaulay has treated them as |
| 12 | basically low-end buildings or apart or land |
| 13 | sites, versus high rise real estate. |
| 14 | And we should we can look at the Embassy |
| 15 | Suites and show that in in detail of how of what |
| 16 | an impact and again, the irony is, properties |
| 17 | further away have received a higher assessment just |
| 18 | because they happen to be complete now versus ones on |
| 19 | the waterfront that are not. |
| 20 | Q. How does the fact that there are lots of |
| 21 | different kinds of properties in downtown impact or |
| 22 | should it be taken to account in the analysis? |
| 23 | A. Yeah, this goes back to really my first |
| 24 | comment of how overwhelming this is. |
| 25 | You know, you have different hotels targeting |

| 1 | different audiences, you know. Hotels up by the |
|----|--|
| 2 | Convention Center are targeting business convention |
| 3 | traffic, traveling public, you know, very different |
| 4 | from the Courtyard Marriott down on the waterfront. |
| 5 | The one by the stadium catering to sports events. And |
| 6 | exhibitions, you know. These all these properties |
| 7 | have different market elements and same with the |
| 8 | office buildings. |
| 9 | You know, the time time travel for lunch, |
| 10 | how far away from they are from the waterfront |
| 11 | area. There are so many individual complexities and |
| 12 | differences between these properties, I don't think |
| 13 | that a mass appraisal study, again, cannot create |
| 14 | an authentic measurement of private or special benefit |
| 15 | for these types of properties. |
| 16 | Q. So before we move on to the specific |
| 17 | properties at issue here, do you want to just |
| 18 | summarize, like, your top five |
| 19 | A. Yep. |
| 20 | Q criticisms of the report? |
| 21 | A. Yeah, the three words I really think that |
| 22 | embody this study, remote, speculative and imaginary. |
| 23 | Remote, speculative and imaginary. |
| 24 | And and if you go through this special |
| 25 | benefits report, it it's imaginary in terms of its |

| 1 | extent of influence, the the amount you you |
|----|--|
| 2 | can't measure 2 or 3 percent. You have to imagine it. |
| 3 | You can't measure it. It's entirely speculative. |
| 4 | There there is there is no sound |
| 5 | empirical evidence presented in the study which |
| 6 | supports the incremental assessments made. And and |
| 7 | it's also for most properties, it's remote in in |
| 8 | time and space. |
| 9 | The actual won't be complete for several |
| 10 | years, there's a construction period prior to it being |
| 11 | complete, and most properties downtown are remote |
| 12 | remotely located from the improvements, and so and |
| 13 | so basically, those those are the three words that |
| 14 | I kind of would like to leave you with on the overall |
| 15 | study. |
| 16 | And then no assessment of general benefits. |
| 17 | Benefits are not measured, they're assigned. The |
| 18 | improvements are not properly quantified in terms of |
| 19 | the actual cost for incremental blocks in association |
| 20 | with particular properties. There's no measurement of |
| 21 | the before value changes that would happen anyway, |
| 22 | what influence. And and the before project is so |
| 23 | similar in many respects to the after project, not |
| 24 | measuring its value increment and deducting it is a |

major omission of the study.

25

Page: 112

| 1 | There's a huge inequitability relationship by |
|----------------------------------|---|
| 2 | the manner of the assessment not looking at land and |
| 3 | building inappropriate proportions. And then finally, |
| 4 | the property type, the area does not lend itself to |
| 5 | this kind of discrete measurement of a 2 to 4 percent |
| 6 | or half to 4 percent measurement. It's the |
| 7 | property type is too complex. You have to know too |
| 8 | much about each property to really properly appraise |
| 9 | it, and if you have a standard of error that exceeds |
| 10 | what you're trying to find by definition, you cannot |
| 11 | measure it. |
| 12 | Q. Um-hmm. |
| 13 | Do you think that the study meets the |
| 14 | otandarda nacesary for appreisare? |
| | standards necessary for appraisers? |
| 15 | A. I I haven't really evaluated it in that |
| 15 16 | |
| | A. I I haven't really evaluated it in that |
| 16 | A. I I haven't really evaluated it in that fashion. I haven't looked at whether it's a USPAP |
| 16 17 | A. I I haven't really evaluated it in that fashion. I haven't looked at whether it's a USPAP standard. Certainly from the standpoint of just |
| 16 17 18 | A. I I haven't really evaluated it in that fashion. I haven't looked at whether it's a USPAP standard. Certainly from the standpoint of just supporting the benefits assessed, which is a judgment |
| 16 17 18 | A. I I haven't really evaluated it in that fashion. I haven't looked at whether it's a USPAP standard. Certainly from the standpoint of just supporting the benefits assessed, which is a judgment related issue, not really a standards issue, it's |
| 16 17 18 19 20 | A. I I haven't really evaluated it in that fashion. I haven't looked at whether it's a USPAP standard. Certainly from the standpoint of just supporting the benefits assessed, which is a judgment related issue, not really a standards issue, it's judgment, it does not do that. |
| 16 17 18 19 20 21 | A. I I haven't really evaluated it in that fashion. I haven't looked at whether it's a USPAP standard. Certainly from the standpoint of just supporting the benefits assessed, which is a judgment related issue, not really a standards issue, it's judgment, it does not do that. Q. Okay. |

25

marked as a separate -- it's actually -- it's going to

| 1 | be behind Tab 19, which I think is in that binder. |
|----|---|
| 2 | Yeah. |
| 3 | A. Okay. |
| 4 | This one? |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Which exhibit |
| 6 | are you looking for? |
| 7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: And this is Exhibit 31. |
| 8 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 9 | Q. And while we're getting to exhibits, let's |
| 10 | turn to the last if you could also have that binder |
| 11 | in front of you that is has Exhibit 57 in it. |
| 12 | A. Yep. |
| 13 | Q. These are the sort of blowups of this that |
| 14 | A. Okay. I'm looking do I have okay. |
| 15 | Q. All right. |
| 16 | And are you familiar with Exhibit 31, which |
| 17 | is the addenda? |
| 18 | A. Yes, I am, yep. |
| 19 | Q. Can you just tell us generally what sorts of |
| 20 | information is included in the addenda? |
| 21 | A. Yeah. This this was the first time I'd |
| 22 | seen this because it wasn't in the preliminary study, |
| 23 | the addenda, and so this actually goes through in |
| 24 | fairly incremental fashion, although again, it's |
| 25 | difficult to decide, you know, looking at the |

| 1 | different pictures, which are artist renderings, so |
|----|---|
| 2 | you have no idea how much license is being taken in |
| 3 | terms of exhibiting certain differences between the |
| 4 | reports, but it's the first time we've actually seen, |
| 5 | at least what the City believes, is going to be the |
| 6 | difference, but these materials weren't available to |
| 7 | Mr. Macaulay when he did the preliminary study, so |
| 8 | but presumably, they were available when he did the |
| 9 | final one. |
| 10 | Q. Okay. |
| 11 | So let's turn first to page 12 of the PDF, |
| 12 | which is somehow an unnumbered page in this, but |
| 13 | contains the so it's the 12th and 13th page in this |
| 14 | document. |
| 15 | A. Okay, yeah. |
| 16 | Q. Which contains sort of the streetscape, and, |
| 17 | again, it's the Seattle Waterfront Seattle Program |
| 18 | is page 12, and then Waterfront Seattle Program, No |
| 19 | LID, is page 13, so |
| 20 | A. Yeah. |
| 21 | Q that means the second page is the before, |
| 22 | right? |
| 23 | Yes, before. |
| 24 | A. Yes, that's correct, yeah. |
| 25 | Q. Okay. |

| 1 | Before and after. |
|----|---|
| 2 | And how did you use these documents to |
| 3 | evaluate the |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So, Counsel, I'm |
| 5 | not with you on what pages you just went through. |
| 6 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. I'm sorry. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'm just getting |
| 8 | this document for the first time, so you want to walk |
| 9 | me through it. |
| 10 | MS. TERWILLIGER: That's fine. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: If you want me |
| 12 | to follow, you'll have to get me to it. |
| 13 | MS. DUCOMB: Is it the page after A8? |
| 14 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Is it the page after A8? |
| 15 | It is the page after A8. |
| 16 | Sorry. |
| 17 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 18 | Q. So and again so the first page is the |
| 19 | after with the LID, and the second page is the before |
| 20 | picture that reflects improvements that would be |
| 21 | done would be made after the after the viaduct |
| 22 | comes down? |
| 23 | A. Yeah, yes, that's right. |
| 24 | Q. Okay. |
| 25 | A. They've they and and these were the |

| 1 | two these were the two exhibits that, you know, a |
|----|--|
| 2 | couple of times I looked at and I thought, oh, that's |
| 3 | the LID. No, no, wait a minute. That's before LID. |
| 4 | Very difficult when it's not in place to evaluate what |
| 5 | kind of lift that would have provided. |
| 6 | Q. Okay. |
| 7 | And let's see. Do you want to go next |
| 8 | A. Yeah. |
| 9 | Q to the Exhibit 57, which is, I think, a |
| 10 | document you created from those drawings? |
| 11 | A. Yeah, so yeah, so the first one this |
| 12 | was I think it was page 27. |
| 13 | Q. So let's |
| 14 | A. Yeah. How do you want to do this? |
| 15 | Q. Can we start with these? |
| 16 | This is Exhibit 57. |
| 17 | A. Yes, yeah, yeah. |
| 18 | Q. Okay. |
| 19 | So that should be in the other binder. |
| 20 | A. Oh, okay. |
| 21 | Q. Yep. |
| 22 | A. Great. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Again, Hearing |
| 24 | Examiner exhibit number? |
| 25 | MS. TERWILLIGER: 57. Oh, I'm sorry. |

| 1 | MS. DUCOMB: I think we yeah, it's been |
|----|---|
| 2 | admitted. |
| 3 | MS. TERWILLIGER: It hasn't been admitted |
| 4 | yet, but I will offer it now. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 6 | So we're putting out your Exhibit 57? |
| 7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yep. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be 42. |
| 9 | (Exhibit No. 42 was marked.) |
| 10 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 11 | Q. Mr. Gibbons, can you just tell us what these |
| 12 | documents are? |
| 13 | A. Yeah, I I I wanted to look at just a |
| 14 | couple of projects sort of specifically, and just |
| 15 | just really that I think illustrate the complexity of |
| 16 | it. |
| 17 | So the first one was 255 South King Street. |
| 18 | This is the Embassy Suites; it has 282 rooms. |
| 19 | Q. And so when you you have the first two |
| 20 | pages of Exhibit 57 that compare the without the LID |
| 21 | and with the LID for that property, right? |
| 22 | A. Exactly, yeah. |
| 23 | Q. Okay. |
| 24 | A. So |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Let me just make |

```
1
    sure we're referencing the -- once they've gotten an
 2
    actual number --
 3
           MS. TERWILLIGER: Oh, I'm sorry.
 4
           HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: -- not to get --
 5
    it'll confuse the record --
 6
           MS. TERWILLIGER: Exhibit 42.
           HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: -- if we keep
 7
 8
    flipping between the two.
 9
           MS. TERWILLIGER: Sorry.
10
    BY MS. TERWILLIGER:
11
      Q. Exhibit 42.
12
      A. Oh, Exhibit 42.
13
      Q. No, sorry. It --
14
           MS. DUCOMB: It's still your Tab 57.
15
    BY MS. TERWILLIGER:
16
      Q. You're good. Stay with that, 57.
17
      A. Okay. Yeah, okay.
18
         So --
19
           HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Qualify it with
20
    our 57 or something like so he can differentiate.
21
           MS. TERWILLIGER: Yeah, yeah. Sorry about
22
    that.
23
           THE WITNESS: Oh, okay. I got it. So --
24
           HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: For the record,
25
    it's Exhibit 42.
```

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yeah. |
|----|--|
| 2 | THE WITNESS: Right. |
| 3 | So our our Exhibit 57, you'll see |
| 4 | I've I've sort of highlighted two portions of that |
| 5 | previous exhibit that we talked about, the with and |
| 6 | without, and this 255 South King Street is actually |
| 7 | in the lower left-hand corner of the property. |
| 8 | It's it's next to King Street Station. So it's |
| 9 | that block it's half of that block in the lower |
| 10 | left-hand corner. |
| 11 | Q. The one that's half cut off in this picture? |
| 12 | A. Yes, the one |
| 13 | Q. Okay. |
| 14 | A that's half cut off, and if you turn the |
| 15 | page and look at it with and without the LID, you'll |
| 16 | notice that there's actually no waterfront |
| 17 | improvements, no improvements in front of the building |
| 18 | at all. |
| 19 | Q. Because they stop at Second Avenue? |
| 20 | A. They stop at Second Avenue. And in actual |
| 21 | fact, I think they actually stop at First Avenue. I |
| 22 | think this chart is inaccurate. When I read the |
| 23 | description of what actually happens on King Street, |
| 24 | there are two new street trees, there are some |
| 25 | planting strips and diverse landscaping on the north |

| 1 | side of the street, but only east and west of First |
|----|--|
| 2 | Avenue, and then some curb treatment mid-block, north |
| 3 | side of King, and then again, a new curb bulb at First |
| 4 | Avenue and South King Street. |
| 5 | So there's actually within a block of of |
| 6 | 255 King Street, there's actually no waterfront |
| 7 | improvements at all. That that property has no |
| 8 | peculiar or special association with any improvements |
| 9 | that are going to be completed. |
| 10 | The property received an assessment of |
| 11 | 2,358,000. That's about 8,400 a room. And it doesn't |
| 12 | appear there's even that much investment on King |
| 13 | Street. And and so I completely question the |
| 14 | judgment involved in saying that property's going get |
| 15 | a lift from these improvements that is special related |
| 16 | to this project. |
| 17 | Q. And just |
| 18 | A. Yeah. |
| 19 | Q just to question about the narrative that |
| 20 | you have under the with LID, the you said the |
| 21 | narrative is different from the picture in the |
| 22 | addenda. |
| 23 | Where would I find the narrative describing |
| 24 | the actual improvements that are being made? |
| | |

A. That's on the bottom of -- it's --

25

| 1 | Exhib | oit 57 is the second page of Exhibit 57. |
|----|-------|--|
| 2 | Q. | But where did that |
| 3 | A. | Oh. |
| 4 | Q. | where did that come from? Did it come |
| 5 | from | the addenda or from the final study? |
| 6 | A. | I think that I think I pulled that I |
| 7 | think | I pulled that from the addenda. |
| 8 | Q. | Okay. |
| 9 | A. | Yeah. |
| LO | Q. | Okay. Great. |
| L1 | A. | And there's actually there's actually a |
| L2 | pictu | e of it of these two new street trees, but |
| L3 | but a | gain, like this, the actual landscaped |
| L4 | impro | ovements, some of which are in front of Martin |
| L5 | Danie | el's property, which I think he actually put those |
| L6 | impro | ovements in there as part of his development, so |
| L7 | I I t | hink that's inaccurate, and in any event, |
| L8 | there | 's no special association with that property with |
| L9 | the w | aterfront. |
| 20 | | The the second one, and I wanted to bring |
| 21 | your | attention to was the Courtyard Marriott. It's at |
| 22 | 612 5 | Second Avenue. It's in the old Alaska Building. |
| 23 | | And so this, this property is about I think |
| 24 | there | 's 236 rooms. This property was assessed |
| 25 | 2,000 | 0,566. |

| 1 | In this particular case, the closest way to |
|----------------|---|
| 2 | get to the waterfront would be to walk down Second and |
| 3 | then take a left on Columbia, which four or five |
| 4 | blocks, there are no improvements on Columbia. |
| 5 | Columbia is already improved. There's going to be no |
| 6 | waterfront improvements on Columbia. That property |
| 7 | with a \$2.5 million assessment has no special features |
| 8 | at all related to the waterfront project. |
| 9 | Q. And, Mr. Gibbons, if I could turn you back to |
| L ₀ | our Exhibit 57 |
| L1 | A. Yeah. |
| L2 | Q which has been marked as Exhibit 42, I |
| L3 | think it's the second and third pages of this document |
| L4 | that relate to the Courtyard Marriott. Can you |
| L5 | describe for me where on the map the Courtyard |
| L6 | Marriott is located? |
| L7 | A. Yes. The well, actually, the Courtyard |
| L8 | Marriott actually, you can't. It's off the map. |
| L9 | Q. Okay. |
| 20 | A. So I went as far south as the map shows. |
| 21 | Q. Okay. |
| 22 | A. The map shows actually cuts off Seattle at |
| 23 | Second Street, this map. |
| 24 | Q. Okay. |
| 25 | A. They don't actually show the blocks. |

| 1 | So it's it would be the Courtyard |
|----|---|
| 2 | Marriott is about where the CO of Columbia is |
| 3 | Q. Got it. |
| 4 | A in without LID. It's |
| 5 | Q. Okay. |
| 6 | A it's approximately there across the street |
| 7 | on Second. |
| 8 | Now, in relation to the Courtyard Marriott's |
| 9 | assessment, I'd like to draw your attention this is |
| 10 | the same exhibit, Columbia without LID, there is a |
| 11 | triangular parking lot on the corner of Yesler and |
| 12 | Alaskan, so it's in the northwest I mean, sorry, in |
| 13 | the in the upper right quadrant of that. |
| 14 | Do you see that parking lot right there? |
| 15 | It's on Western Avenue and Yesler. |
| 16 | Q. Oh, yes. |
| 17 | A. Yeah, so that that property this is an |
| 18 | example of an inequitable treatment. The Courtyard |
| 19 | Marriott has 236 rooms. This triangular property |
| 20 | is has already received permits for construction of |
| 21 | a citizenM Hotel, ten stories. It's going to be 216 |
| 22 | rooms. It's actually mentioned in Mr. Macaulay's |
| 23 | report, although an earlier rendition when it was 232 |
| 24 | rooms. |
| 25 | Mr. Macaulay assessed this property of |

| 1 | \$135,000. So this property will have a citizenM Hotel |
|----|--|
| 2 | on it with 260 rooms by the time the Waterfront LID is |
| 3 | complete. |
| 4 | It's right at the corner of Yesler and |
| 5 | Alaskan. \$135,000 assessment, whereas the Courtyard |
| 6 | Marriott, which is already complete, \$2.6 million, |
| 7 | which is 10,873 a room. CitizenM Hotel, \$625 a room. |
| 8 | So massively disproportionate in terms of the |
| 9 | assessment between those two properties, which have |
| 10 | basically will accommodate very, very similar |
| 11 | improvements in the in the time frame that the |
| 12 | Waterfront Seattle is complete. |
| 13 | The other property |
| 14 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Before we get |
| 15 | too much further into the properties |
| 16 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: if I could |
| 18 | ask, maybe is there some type of when we did the |
| 19 | intro, it was all about argument. There wasn't any |
| 20 | presentation on where these properties are, which ones |
| 21 | are at issue. |
| 22 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'm wondering if |
| 24 | we could do just a basic overview. Is there |
| 25 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes. |

| 1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: is there a |
|----|---|
| 2 | single map that does have them on it? |
| 3 | You've referenced one that's not on the |
| 4 | map, so |
| 5 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: it might be |
| 7 | clearer for me to follow along with specific streets, |
| 8 | specific parking lots |
| 9 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| LO | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yep. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: if I know |
| L2 | exactly where the property is |
| L3 | THE WITNESS: Yeah, yeah. All right. |
| L4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: where the |
| L5 | trees are. |
| L6 | THE WITNESS: Right. |
| L7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You've gotten to |
| L8 | a level of detail before we got to the overview of |
| L9 | where |
| 20 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes. |
| 21 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: where we're |
| 23 | talking about. |
| 24 | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You're |

| 1 | establishing a good record for your case, but if you |
|----|---|
| 2 | want me to follow along, it would be helpful if we |
| 3 | took that step back. |
| 4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: So Exhibit 3 |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You got Exhibit |
| 6 | 3? |
| 7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: at page 18 has a very |
| 8 | high-level overview of what properties we're talking |
| 9 | about, but we will be putting on witnesses to discuss |
| LO | each of the properties. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L2 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yep. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Let me ask you, |
| L4 | can can we go by case number? |
| L5 | If you can give me each address for the |
| L6 | properties. |
| L7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes. Let's yes. |
| L8 | Okay. |
| L9 | 255 South King Street is Case No. 336. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 21 | That's 255 |
| 22 | MS. TERWILLIGER: South King Street, |
| 23 | sorry. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: South King |
| 25 | Street. |

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Um-hmm. |
|----|---|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And are do |
| 3 | you have any are you referencing that property with |
| 4 | any common name, like |
| 5 | MS. TERWILLIGER: It's the Embassy Suites. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 7 | 337? |
| 8 | MS. TERWILLIGER: 336. Oh, 337 is the |
| 9 | Courtyard Marriott. |
| LO | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And the address? |
| L1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: 618 Second. |
| L2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L3 | And 339? |
| L4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: 1000 First Avenue South, |
| L5 | and that is sort of what we call that property. But |
| L6 | it is two parcels, and so it is 339 and 340. |
| L7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L8 | And no common name. |
| L9 | MS. DUCOMB: The Palmer Building and |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'm sorry? |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: The Palmer Building. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 23 | I just want to make sure I'm following |
| 24 | your vocabulary when you reference it for your |
| 25 | argument. |

| 1 | And then we have 342. |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Which is 1016 First |
| 3 | Avenue South. What are we calling that one? |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: What do you call the 1016 |
| 5 | AUDIENCE MEMBER: Olympic Reprographic. |
| 6 | Olympic Reprographic Building. |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Olympic. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And I think the |
| 9 | last no, that's just an address. |
| 10 | That's all of them, right? |
| 11 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes. |
| 12 | MS. DUCOMB: Yep. |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 14 | So those will be all the ones we're |
| 15 | covering over the next couple of days and |
| 16 | MS. DUCOMB: Yes. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. And |
| 18 | then the |
| 19 | MS. DUCOMB: 1016 is sometimes addressed |
| 20 | as 1014, which might be |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's |
| 22 | confusing. Okay. |
| 23 | The and the only overview that has all |
| 24 | of these on them is this page 18, Exhibit 3? |
| 25 | MS. DUCOMB: I think so. |

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I think that's right at |
|----|--|
| 2 | this point. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: If it would be helpful, |
| 5 | we can maybe come up with something else official. |
| 6 | And we we do intend to introduce some photos of |
| 7 | them to sort of orient I know for me, it's helpful |
| 8 | to see what they look like on the outside to figure |
| 9 | out what we're talking about. |
| LO | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. And now, |
| L1 | with that, at least I can keep up with you. In |
| L2 | different cases, sometimes individuals are referring |
| L3 | to properties by address, by name and by case number, |
| L4 | and I've got all that, so you can |
| L5 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Right, great. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: just go with |
| L7 | your own flow. |
| L8 | MS. TERWILLIGER: So just before we break, |
| L9 | can we talk about the the properties located at |
| 20 | First Avenue South, the 1116. I think they're shown |
| 21 | on Exhibit 42, which is under Tab 57, the last two |
| 22 | pages that say, Railroad without LID and Railroad with |
| 23 | LID. |
| 24 | A. Yeah. |
| 25 | So the both and actually both these |

| 1 | properties, they |
|----|--|
| 2 | Q. They're off the map. |
| 3 | A. Yeah, they're |
| 4 | COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry, I didn't hear |
| 5 | what you said. I'm sorry. |
| 6 | MS. TERWILLIGER: They're off the map. |
| 7 | A. Yeah, both these properties aren't on the |
| 8 | City's map, you know, the the showing the |
| 9 | Waterfront LID improvements with and without. The |
| 10 | closest you get to it is Railroad. This would be how |
| 11 | somebody in that property would access the waterfront. |
| 12 | They go down Railroad Avenue. |
| 13 | So I looked at the improvements on Railroad to |
| 14 | see if there's any sort of special association there. |
| 15 | If you look at |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And are you able |
| 17 | to indicate which is Railroad Avenue because |
| 18 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: honestly, |
| 20 | these the roads names don't show up. |
| 21 | THE WITNESS: Oh, it's the I've it's |
| 22 | the last Exhibit 57. |
| 23 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Um-hmm. The page |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yeah, I've got |
| 25 | the map, but the road names are all blurry, so |

| 1 | THE WITNESS: Oh, it's yeah, sorry. |
|--|---|
| 2 | It's really small there. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I don't know |
| 4 | Railroad Road. |
| 5 | THE WITNESS: It's the one at the top |
| 6 | right south of the what says the Seattle Tunnel |
| 7 | Portal, so that's Railroad. You can just see it in |
| 8 | red there, Railroad, and then it and Stadium Plaza, |
| 9 | and it runs along the top there in red. And that's |
| LO | Railroad Avenue. |
| L1 | Does that |
| L2 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| | |
| L3 | Q. Basically been been squared off using |
| L3 L4 | Q. Basically been been squared off using the |
| | |
| L4 | the |
| L4 L5 | the A. Yeah, it's the only |
| L4 L5 L6 | the A. Yeah, it's the only Q. Yeah. |
| L4 L5 L6 L7 | the A. Yeah, it's the only Q. Yeah. A. It's the only portion Railroad Avenue is |
| L4 L5 L6 L7 | the A. Yeah, it's the only Q. Yeah. A. It's the only portion Railroad Avenue is highlighted in red on the exhibit. And that's |
| L4 L5 L6 L7 | the A. Yeah, it's the only Q. Yeah. A. It's the only portion Railroad Avenue is highlighted in red on the exhibit. And that's that's the link between First Avenue South, this |
| L14 L5 L6 L7 L8 L9 | the A. Yeah, it's the only Q. Yeah. A. It's the only portion Railroad Avenue is highlighted in red on the exhibit. And that's that's the link between First Avenue South, this location, and the waterfront. And you'll notice that |
| L4 L5 L6 L7 L8 L9 | the A. Yeah, it's the only Q. Yeah. A. It's the only portion Railroad Avenue is highlighted in red on the exhibit. And that's that's the link between First Avenue South, this location, and the waterfront. And you'll notice that with and without the LID are identical. |
| L4 L5 L6 L7 L8 L9 20 | the A. Yeah, it's the only Q. Yeah. A. It's the only portion Railroad Avenue is highlighted in red on the exhibit. And that's that's the link between First Avenue South, this location, and the waterfront. And you'll notice that with and without the LID are identical. And I just so there's no again, for |

| 1 | assessments. They there's they're not proximate |
|----|--|
| 2 | to the Waterfront Park, and the closest proximity is |
| 3 | an improvement a street that will have the same |
| 4 | improvement in the before as well as in the after. |
| 5 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. |
| 6 | All right. I think those are all the |
| 7 | questions that I have. I might have a that |
| 8 | that's where I am right now, so I don't know if you're |
| 9 | interested in questioning him after lunch or whether |
| LO | you're going to wait. I know his deposition has been |
| L1 | calendared. |
| L2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So you don't |
| L3 | have any further questions for Mr. Gibbons? |
| L4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I don't. |
| L5 | MS. THOMPSON: Yeah, our intent would be |
| L6 | to cross-examine Mr. Gibbons today. You know, |
| L7 | notwithstanding the fact that a deposition has also |
| L8 | been scheduled. |
| L9 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 21 | We're going to do that after lunch. I |
| 22 | mean, we can go a minute early, and we'll come back at |
| 23 | then 1:15. Thank you. |
| 24 | (Lunch recess was taken from |
| 25 | 11:59 a.m. to 1:15 p.m.) |

| 1 | | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: We'll return to |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | the re | cord with Mr. Gibbons on cross. |
| 3 | | CROSS-EXAMINATION |
| 4 | BY M | S. THOMPSON: |
| 5 | Q. | Good afternoon, Mr. Gibbons. |
| 6 | A. | Good afternoon. |
| 7 | Q. | You own property in the Local Improvement |
| 8 | Distri | ct? |
| 9 | A. | I do, yes. |
| 10 | Q. | And you've submitted an objection to the LID |
| 11 | Asse | ssment? |
| 12 | A. | I have, yes. |
| 13 | Q. | Earlier today, we learned a little bit about |
| 14 | your | background. I was wondering, does your practice |
| 15 | invol | ve providing expert testimony? |
| 16 | A. | It does, yes. |
| 17 | Q. | And what portion of your practice is |
| 18 | dedic | ated to providing expert testimony? |
| 19 | A. | A very small part. Most of our work is for |
| 20 | gover | nment assignments, and then we have a you |
| 21 | know, | I probably testify maybe once in a in a year, |
| 22 | perha | ps. |
| 23 | Q. | Okay. |
| 24 | A | And are you working on an hourly basis for |
| 25 | this n | natter? |

| 1 | A. | I am, yes. |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | Q. | Could you tell me what the hourly rate is? |
| 3 | A. | Yes, it's 360. 360. |
| 4 | Q. | And this morning, you mentioned performing a |
| 5 | feasi | bility study for a potential parking garage in |
| 6 | Bain | bridge Island? |
| 7 | A. | Yes. |
| 8 | Q. | And you mentioned that that was a feasibility |
| 9 | stud | y for a local a potential Local Improvement |
| 10 | Distr | ict there? |
| 11 | A. | That's right, yes. |
| 12 | Q. | And did you issue a special benefit study in |
| 13 | that | case? |
| 14 | A. | I did issue a report that that provided my |
| 15 | findir | gs on whether it was worth setting up the LID |
| 16 | and o | loing the final assessment, yes. |
| 17 | Q. | So the feasibility study was the only study |
| 18 | you i | ssued for that Bainbridge Island case? |
| 19 | A. | Yes. |
| 20 | Q. | Aside from the Bainbridge Island case, have |
| 21 | you | ever prepared a special benefit study for a Local |
| 22 | Impr | ovement District? |
| 23 | A. | No, I have not. |
| 24 | Q. | And you also mentioned this morning that you |
| 25 | had d | experience evaluating special benefits in the |

Page: 135

| 1 | condemnation context. Is evaluating special benefits |
|----|--|
| 2 | in a condemnation case different than evaluating |
| 3 | special benefits in a Local Improvement District |
| 4 | context? |
| 5 | A. Well, it's it's different in the sense that |
| 6 | typically a Local Improvement District is formed on |
| 7 | behalf of property owners by a municipality, and |
| 8 | therefore, it's typically a different process by which |
| 9 | you get to the calculation of benefits and damages. |
| LO | But when you get to the point of actually assigning |
| L1 | either special benefit or damage to a property |
| L2 | associated with a public improvement, the appraisal |
| L3 | procedure related to that is essentially the same. |
| L4 | In other words, you follow the same directive |
| L5 | in terms of excluding general benefits, only assessing |
| L6 | special benefits, and, of course, there may also be |
| L7 | damages, and that's something that an LID study should |
| L8 | also consider. |
| L9 | Q. So in the condemnation context, you're |
| 20 | evaluating the what the land should be valued at |
| 21 | after it has been taken by the government; is that |
| 22 | correct? |
| 23 | A. Actually, what it is is that you would have a |
| 24 | partial take of a property, say, for a street widening |
| 25 | case that a property might be a portion of a |

| 1 | property might be taken, and the remainder property is |
|----|--|
| 2 | then judged to either be benefitted, neutral or |
| 3 | damaged by that public improvement. |
| 4 | Q. Okay. |
| 5 | And does your practice also include providing |
| 6 | appraisals for properties? |
| 7 | A. Yes. |
| 8 | Q. Have you ever been retained to perform a mass |
| 9 | appraisal? |
| 10 | A. Yes. |
| 11 | Q. How many times would you say you've performed |
| 12 | mass appraisals? |
| 13 | A. I'm the assessor for the Swinomish Tribe, so |
| 14 | I I perform a mass appraisal for approximately a |
| 15 | thousand properties once a year for tribes now have |
| 16 | their own taxing districts after a more recent court |
| 17 | decision, and so they now have become the assessors |
| 18 | for property located on the reservation, and I do that |
| 19 | for the Swinomish Tribe. |
| 20 | Q. And the types of property involved in that |
| 21 | assessment, is is that mostly residential or |
| 22 | A. Mostly residential. There is a couple of |
| 23 | commercial properties. There's a a sort of a |
| 24 | resort property involved. There's some industrial |
| 25 | property. There's a commercial marina involved, so |

Page: 137

| 1 | but m | nostly it's residential homes. |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | Q. | And do you know off the top of your head how |
| 3 | many | parcels are involved? |
| 4 | A. | It's over a thousand. |
| 5 | Q. | Less than 2,000, you'd say? |
| 6 | A. | It is less than 2,000, yes. |
| 7 | Q. | Less than 2,000, okay. |
| 8 | | Is that the only experience you have in |
| 9 | perfo | orming mass appraisals? |
| 10 | A. | I I'm thinking there's another perhaps, but |
| 11 | I it | doesn't come to mind. |
| 12 | Q. | Okay. |
| 13 | ; | So I'd like to turn to the letter that you |
| 14 | wrote | e in 2018, which is Exhibit 40 of the Court's |
| 15 | exhib | oits. |
| 16 | A. | Okay. |
| 17 | Q. | Do you recall when you were retained to |
| 18 | provi | ide that review? |
| 19 | A. | Well, it it obviously, it was prior to |
| 20 | May | of 2018 when I wrote it. It was after having |
| 21 | been | attended several meetings, so I don't know how |
| 22 | many | months prior, but it was several months prior |
| 23 | that I | was retained by BOMA. |
| 24 | Q. | And do you recall about how much time you |
| 25 | spen | t preparing this letter? |

| 1 | A. | I don't, no. |
|----|-------|---|
| 2 | Q. | Could you think of an estimate? Was it more |
| 3 | than | ten hours? |
| 4 | A. | Oh, well more than ten hours. I mean, I I |
| 5 | atten | ded three or four meetings, I read the entire |
| 6 | study | v, so somewhere, I I keep track of all my |
| 7 | hours | s, so but yeah, it was more than ten hours. |
| 8 | Q. | Would it be less than 50 hours? |
| 9 | A. | You know, I'm guessing. |
| 10 | Q. | Okay. |
| 11 | A. | So I don't know. |
| 12 | Q. | Okay. |
| 13 | | Thank you. |
| 14 | A. | Probably less than 50. |
| 15 | Q. | And when you were retained to produce this |
| 16 | lette | r in 2018, what was the scope of your engagement? |
| 17 | A. | I think I was asked to provide a high-level |
| 18 | docu | ment analyzing the conclusions of the special |
| 19 | bene | fit study and providing my opinions on the degree |
| 20 | to wh | nich it it supported the assessments made. |
| 21 | Q. | And in 2018, those assessments were still in |
| 22 | the p | reliminary stage; is that right? |
| 23 | A. | It was this was related to the preliminary |
| 24 | asse | ssment study, yes. |
| 25 | Q. | In the first paragraph of your letter, second |

| 1 | sentence, it says, The letter is intended as a |
|----|--|
| 2 | consultation and not as an appraisal review. |
| 3 | Appraisal reviews are governed by specific |
| 4 | standards; is that right? |
| 5 | A. Well, it's the term appraisal review is |
| 6 | is a term of of art for the appraisal profession, |
| 7 | so if you were going to do an appraisal review, you |
| 8 | would specifically look at elements of the appraisal, |
| 9 | in my opinion, related to particular property |
| LO | assessments, and I wasn't doing that. |
| L1 | Q. Was so the standards that we're talking |
| L2 | about for appraisal reviews, those are set by the |
| L3 | Uniform Standards of Professional Appraisal Practice; |
| L4 | is that right? |
| L5 | A. Well, actually, everything an appraiser does |
| L6 | related to value is set by standards in that document. |
| L7 | Q. And were there specific standards that you |
| L8 | were following when you created this letter? |
| L9 | A. Well, I'm USPAP requires you to be, you |
| 20 | know, sort of a standard sort of litany of things of |
| 21 | being diligent and people understanding your peer |
| 22 | group understanding what you're doing, et cetera, and |
| 23 | so this absolutely complies with USPAP for that. But |
| 24 | to do an appraisal review would mean I would be |
| 25 | reviewing 6,000 appraisals, individual appraisals that |

1 Mr. Macaulay had done on each property, and I didn't 2 do that. 3 Q. So in writing the letter, what did you 4 review? 5 A. Well, I -- I reviewed the study. I -- I 6 looked at -- I went to several meetings where the City 7 elaborated on the kind of improvements that they would 8 fund, the types of improvements, and there was a lot 9 of discussion about operational issues as the City's 10 had some issues with operating their parks and how 11 that would be a part of this. 12 And -- and so it was a place -- a forum, and 13 so I under -- heard those questions, got the answers 14 back. I specifically was interested in the appraisal 15 portion of it, how the assessment was arrived at, and 16 that's when I got into the images of the park and how 17 it's -- what's it gonna look like, so I'm -- now, I've 18 forgotten what you asked. 19 Q. I was asking what -- what information or data 20 or materials you reviewed to prepare your 2018 letter. 21 A. Well, I -- I -- all we really had was the --22 the preliminary assessment roll from the City, and 23 then also at the end of each of those meetings, they 24 would -- you know, there were sort of promises, well, 25 we'll produce this. You know, there were various

| 1 | PowerPoint presentations sometimes in those, those |
|----|--|
| 2 | documents were occasionally provided in email to |
| 3 | people that were present, and I would get those emails |
| 4 | as well, and so I reviewed that material as well. |
| 5 | Q. So let's turn now to your January 30th, 2020, |
| 6 | letter, which is the hearing examiner's Exhibit 41. |
| 7 | When were you retained to prepare this |
| 8 | letter? |
| 9 | A. I'm not precisely sure. Sometime in 2019 |
| 10 | where I was contacted by Ms. DuComb and met her at her |
| 11 | office, and then we went through basically my old |
| 12 | letter and and this was prior to the receipt of |
| 13 | this final benefit study. And so when I was |
| 14 | originally retained, we still only had the preliminary |
| 15 | study done, and then finally, the final study came |
| 16 | through, and so I started reviewing that report |
| 17 | immediately upon receipt. And that was actually |
| 18 | pretty recently. |
| 19 | Q. And you said earlier today that this 2020 |
| 20 | letter was an update of the BOMA letter that we just |
| 21 | looked at; is that right? |
| 22 | A. Well, yes, I I essentially was asked to |
| 23 | you know, basically the same general scope, but now, |
| 24 | let's look at the new study and see what the kind of |
| 25 | issues are in that study and if if some of the |

| 1 | problems we identified previously had been corrected, |
|----|---|
| 2 | essentially. |
| 3 | Q. And so what documents or information did you |
| 4 | review in preparing the 2020 letter? |
| 5 | A. I read the final study from Mr. Macaulay. |
| 6 | There was also a large addendum attached to that, and |
| 7 | I reviewed that. |
| 8 | In addition, my clients had been preparing |
| 9 | various documents that we're trying to basically get |
| 10 | down to a granular level as to what improvements were |
| 11 | actually provided in the park that were different. I |
| 12 | don't think anybody had done that. Certainly, the |
| 13 | City hadn't done that, or Mr. Macaulay's study. It |
| 14 | wasn't called out, so I reviewed those materials as |
| 15 | well related to sort of some of the incremental |
| 16 | improvements and differences, and that that work's |
| 17 | been ongoing that it I don't really get into any of |
| 18 | that in my letter, but it's just, I guess, further |
| 19 | provides a deeper understanding of the level of sort |
| 20 | of general generalness associated with the final |
| 21 | nonspecific analysis associated with the final study |
| 22 | that none of that information was in the final study. |
| 23 | Q. And so these documents that were they |
| 24 | created by counsel or by the client, do you know? |
| 25 | A. They were created by counsel, just going |

| 1 | through it, and I think they also have there's a |
|----|--|
| 2 | couple of planners, I think, involved as well, but I |
| 3 | haven't I haven't seen that documentation yet. |
| 4 | Q. And these counsel created documents, is it |
| 5 | fair to say that you relied on those in preparing your |
| 6 | 2020 letter? |
| 7 | A. Actually, no. They were essentially, most |
| 8 | of them were provided later. They sort of confirm, I |
| 9 | guess they confirmed in my mind the generality of |
| 10 | the study and the lack of specificity in the final |
| 11 | special benefit study related to descriptions of these |
| 12 | improvements, and somebody had gone through it more |
| 13 | granularly and incrementally than I had, so I reviewed |
| 14 | those documents, and and it it basically |
| 15 | conformed with my understanding of having read the |
| 16 | final LID study as to how how they were not |
| 17 | addressed in that kind of granular fashion. |
| 18 | Q. So before, you had listed these counsel |
| 19 | created documents among the documents you reviewed to |
| 20 | prepare your letter. Is it my understanding that you |
| 21 | didn't review them before you prepared the letter |
| 22 | or |
| 23 | A. Some were being, I think, produced |
| 24 | contemporaneously, but certainly, others had been |
| 25 | produced afterwards, but I haven't I don't |

| 1 | refere | ence them in this document. |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | Q. | Were your opinions influenced by those |
| 3 | docu | iments? |
| 4 | A. | No, they generally everything I've seen so |
| 5 | far ha | as generally confirmed my understanding of of |
| 6 | the n | ature of the special benefit study in terms of |
| 7 | its la | ck of description and precision in defining |
| 8 | exac | tly what is part of the LID, which has been |
| 9 | some | ething that I've had an issue with right from the |
| 10 | begir | nning. |
| 11 | Q. | And your 2020 letter contains the exact same |
| 12 | state | ement about it being intended as a consultation |
| 13 | and | not as an appraisal review, right? |
| 14 | A. | Exactly, yes. |
| 15 | Q. | So you have testified that you reviewed the |
| 16 | ABS | final benefit study, and that study was prepared |
| 17 | in ac | cordance with Standard 6 of the Uniform Standards |
| 18 | of Ap | opraisal Practice, correct? |
| 19 | A. | Should have been, yes. |
| 20 | Q. | And those standards relate to mass |
| 21 | appr | aisals? |
| 22 | A. | I believe so. |
| 23 | Q. | Does your letter state an opinion regarding |
| 24 | whet | her the ABS final benefit study complies with |
| 25 | thos | e standards? |

| 1 | A. I didn't evaluate it for compliance with |
|----|--|
| 2 | USPAP. |
| 3 | Q. Earlier today, I think you I heard you |
| 4 | describe your conclusions about the ABS final benefit |
| 5 | study as a difference in judgment. Is that fair to |
| 6 | say? |
| 7 | A. I think it's I think it's the well, |
| 8 | that's a pretty big umbrella. I think it's a it's |
| 9 | the appraiser's judgment that finally relates to the |
| 10 | application of special benefit, so yes. |
| 11 | Q. Is it fair to say that the valuation of |
| 12 | property involves judgment calls? |
| 13 | A. It does. It involves a lot more than that. |
| 14 | It involves evidence, but upon which you make judgment |
| 15 | calls. |
| 16 | Q. So I want to look a little closer at some of |
| 17 | the portions of your 2020 letter. Turning to page 3, |
| 18 | about halfway down the page, you have a discussion |
| 19 | about the special benefit definition and distinction |
| 20 | from general benefits. |
| 21 | You concluded here that ABS did not |
| 22 | distinguish between general benefits and specific |
| 23 | benefits in its valuation of the properties, correct? |
| 24 | A. They didn't, no. |

Q. And that conclusion assumes that ABS's

| 1 | calculation didn't actually take into account general |
|----|---|
| 2 | benefits, correct? |
| 3 | A. No, they did not distinguish between the two. |
| 4 | They measured total benefit and attributed it all to |
| 5 | special. They did not distinguish between what |
| 6 | component of it was general and what component would |
| 7 | be special. |
| 8 | Q. So you didn't see somewhere in the report |
| 9 | where they bracketed out general versus specific |
| 10 | benefits? |
| 11 | A. They measured the total benefit that they felt |
| 12 | was attributable to the project and called it all |
| 13 | special. They did not take the time and trouble to |
| 14 | to evaluate what portion of it was general. |
| 15 | Q. And what are you basing that conclusion on? |
| 16 | A. Because their study should have addressed the |
| 17 | issue, and they didn't do it. |
| 18 | Q. So next, I want to look at page 6 of your |
| 19 | letter. Now here, you're providing a comparison of |
| 20 | vacant land and improved land and how they've been |
| 21 | assessed under the special benefit study; is that |
| 22 | right? |
| 23 | A. Yes. |
| 24 | Q. Would you agree that measuring the special |
| 25 | benefit requires an appraiser to look at the fair |

| 1 | market value of property? | | |
|----|--|--|--|
| 2 | A. Yes. | | |
| 3 | Q. In both the before and the after condition? | | |
| 4 | A. Yes. | | |
| 5 | Q. And when valuing the property in the before | | |
| 6 | condition, the appraiser determines the fair market | | |
| 7 | value at the time of the valuation, correct? | | |
| 8 | A. Well, yes, I mean, it it often is of a | | |
| 9 | specific date, but in this case, yeah, they picked a | | |
| LO | date of November, I think, 2019. | | |
| L1 | Q. And so when you're as an appraiser, when | | |
| L2 | you're determining the fair market value of a property | | |
| L3 | and you have a specific valuation date that you set in | | |
| L4 | your appraisal report | | |
| L5 | A. Yeah. | | |
| L6 | Q the value of that property is as of that | | |
| L7 | date, not at some future date; is that right? | | |
| L8 | A. That's correct, yes. | | |
| L9 | Q. So you also conclude in your letter that ABS | | |
| 20 | did not measure the difference in value; is that | | |
| 21 | right? | | |
| 22 | A. That's correct. | | |
| 23 | Q. Has the difference in value approach that you | | |
| 24 | talk about in your letter been used in other local | | |
| 25 | improvement districts? | | |

| 1 | A. | That I've used here? |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | Q. | Um-hmm. |
| 3 | A. | That I've referenced here? |
| 4 | Q. | (Nods head.) |
| 5 | A. | Yeah, the a classic example would be a |
| 6 | sewe | r LID where you actually look at the value of |
| 7 | prope | erty with sewer as opposed to the value of |
| 8 | prope | erty without sewer and you compare the two, and |
| 9 | then, | you can calculate how much rise in value is |
| 10 | asso | ciated with the the the addition of sewer. |
| 11 | Q. | So earlier today, you mentioned the |
| 12 | impo | rtance of the description of the before and after |
| 13 | cond | litions when performing a study and you stated that |
| 14 | the A | ABS study did not include the completion of the |
| 15 | Alas | kan Way improvements; is that right? |
| 16 | A. | They they can't have. The valuation date |
| 17 | of No | ovember, they're not in place. So there's no |
| 18 | there | 's no place in the report like I said, there's |
| 19 | lip se | rvice to it in terms of charts showing before |
| 20 | and a | after, but there's no actual placement in the |
| 21 | repor | t where they address the value change that would |
| 22 | resul | t from a November 2019 value to a value with the |
| 23 | befor | e improvements in place. There is nowhere in |
| 24 | that r | eport that they address that change. |
| 25 | | You know, they they don't even indicate |

| 1 | there that it has no change, which would be unusual | |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | because the the improvements are very similar to | |
| 3 | the to the Waterfront LID improvements, so they | |
| 4 | they miss that step. They don't they do not | |
| 5 | address any value increment associated with the | |
| 6 | before, the the completion of the before condition. | |
| 7 | We have we have sort of a unique problem | |
| 8 | here in that the before condition is not in place. So | |
| 9 | we do not have values that represent the before | |
| 10 | condition, and therefore, if the before condition is | |
| 11 | assumed to be different, it's the appraiser's task to | |
| 12 | then change those values to reflect what that before | |
| 13 | condition would be, and he has not done that. | |
| 14 | Q. I'd like you to I don't do you have a | |
| 15 | copy of the ABS report? | |
| 16 | A. Just certain pages that I | |
| 17 | Q. Do you | |
| 18 | A pulled out. | |
| 19 | Q. Do you have the it's tab number | |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: This is Tab 18. | |
| 21 | MS. THOMPSON: Oh, thank you. This is | |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Exhibit 19. | |
| 23 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I think it would be 19. | |
| 24 | MS. THOMPSON: Exhibit 19 of the | |
| 25 | hearing examiner's record. | |

```
1
           MS. TERWILLIGER: So it's under the 18
 2
    tab.
 3
      A. Okay.
 4
         I have it.
 5
    BY MS. THOMPSON:
 6
      Q. You have it, okay.
 7
         So I'd like you to turn to page 3. Oh, I
 8
    believe you have the addendum there.
 9
      A. Is there another 19?
10
      Q. I think there is a --
11
           MS. DUCOMB: Oh, it might be 18.
12
           MS. THOMPSON: It might be right before --
13
           MS. DUCOMB: Or our Tab 17.
14
           MS. TERWILLIGER: 18. 18.
    BY MS. THOMPSON:
15
16
      Q. There you go. That's great.
17
      A. Okay.
18
         Page --
19
      Q. Okay.
20
         So page 3, please.
21
      A. Yep.
22
      Q. So in the final paragraph, second sentence,
23
    the ABS study states, A primary assumption of this
24
    study is that in the before without LID scenario, the
25
    Alaskan Way viaduct has been removed and Alaskan Way
```

| 1 | is built to WSDOT standards at street level; is that |
|----|--|
| 2 | right? |
| 3 | A. That's what it says, but that's not what it |
| 4 | does. |
| 5 | Q. So your conclusion is based on the assumption |
| 6 | that ABS didn't actually assess the properties in this |
| 7 | before condition? |
| 8 | A. No, they didn't. They they used a |
| 9 | November 2019 value, and they there's no there's |
| 10 | no adjustment or description or analysis or anything |
| 11 | of the changes of market data that would occur for |
| 12 | assigning values on account of the completion of this |
| 13 | project. There's no there's no analysis of the |
| 14 | cost of completing that project and how it might |
| 15 | change values. Nothing. It's words on a page, but it |
| 16 | was not done. |
| 17 | Q. And just to clarify for the record, could you |
| 18 | turn to the front page of that study? |
| 19 | And do you see the date of valuation there? |
| 20 | A. October 1st, 2019. Thank you. |
| 21 | Q. Thank you. |
| 22 | So let's turn back to your 2020 letter, |
| 23 | please. Exhibit 41, and page 4. |
| 24 | So about halfway down the page, you address |
| 25 | parking. |

| | Seattle Wa | aterfront LID Assessment Hearing | 2/24/202 |
|----|------------|---|----------|
| 1 | Α. ` | Yes. | |
| 2 | Q. | And you say that to properly measure the | |
| 3 | impac | et of the waterfront project, parking losses need | |
| 4 | to be | considered, correct? | |
| 5 | Α. ` | Yes. | |
| 6 | Q. | And you acknowledge here that they were | |
| 7 | consi | dered in the ABS study, right? | |
| 8 | A | They were there was there's words on a | |
| 9 | page, | like I said, related to the parking, but there's | |
| LO | no p | parking's probably one of the most tangible | |
| L1 | impac | ts on value of a retail property, and this all | |
| L2 | this pa | arking is in front of the retail piers. | |
| L3 | S | so the analysis starts out by saying in the | |
| L4 | in the | feasibility, the this loss will be | |
| L5 | docum | nented as part of the more detailed special | |
| L6 | benefi | t proportion assessment study, and then in the | |
| L7 | final st | tudy, it's it's really not documented. It | |
| L8 | took s | ome searching to find out how many stalls were | |
| L9 | actual | ly lost. | |
| 20 | M | Ir. Macaulay doesn't go in what the value of a | |
| 21 | stall m | night be to a retailer and how that could be a | |
| 22 | | ve aspect of the project. These none of | |
| 23 | these | issues are addressed. | |

All it said is, you know, there's -- there's a vague reference to this being taken into account, but

24

| 1 | there's absolutely no place where it's taken into |
|----|--|
| 2 | account. There's there's no description of how |
| 3 | it's taken into account, there's no computation of |
| 4 | damages associated with lost parking and then benefit |
| 5 | associated with what is put in place. So like I said, |
| 6 | putting words on the page doesn't suggest that it's |
| 7 | been actually taken care of in the study. |
| 8 | Q. So is your conclusion that ABS didn't provide |
| 9 | enough discussion about the losses related to parking? |
| LO | A. Well, all I have is what their study is, and |
| L1 | their study should be comprehensive in terms of its |
| L2 | evidence related to the special benefit. |
| L3 | I assume if Mr. Macaulay has comprehensive |
| L4 | evidence related to how he addressed loss of parking, |
| L5 | it would be in the study, so that's my assumption. If |
| L6 | he has it somewhere else, then then I would ask why |
| L7 | it why isn't it in this study. |
| L8 | Q. So on the next page, page 5, you also discuss |
| L9 | timing, and you say that there is also no value |
| 20 | discussion pertaining to timing. |
| 21 | A. Yes. |
| 22 | Q. The ABS studies after condition assumed that |
| 23 | the LID improvements were constructed as of the date |
| 24 | of the valuation, which was October 1, 2019 |
| 25 | A. Yes. |

| Q. | right ² |
|----|------------------------|
| Q. | · · · · · · |

A. Yeah.

Q. If the study is assessing the special benefits based on the assumption that the before and after condition occurs at the same time, why would timing be a variable that needs to be considered?

A. Because typically, that assumption, which is usually considered reasonable in the case of a street project or a sewer assessment where you might be looking at a year of construction, that's typically a reasonable shortcut on the part of an appraiser. We don't want to have to deal with inflation, and therefore, we're going to look at it as a time specific with and without on a particular day. And that -- that's fairly routine. Condemnation is the same way.

However, if there's a situation where the special benefit is actually not delivered in a reasonably foreseeable time frame, number one, and number two, if there's a significant period of construction in between that date and the receipt of it, then there's no ignoring of the practical realities of it. If -- if you do it with and without today, your with today should consider -- and -- and this is -- I've got a quote related to this on -- in

the middle of page 3, the -- the benefit caused by the proposed improvement, you know, should reflect the time when it's actually realized.

So there should be recognition of the delay in receipt of the special benefit in -- in making the assessment. And -- and normally, that's not an issue, like I said, because we have an LID that may be complete in a year, but in the case of the -- the waterfront project where, you know, two, three, four years may go by, that, in my mind, is a -- is a significant factor, and it's not addressed in the study.

Q. Earlier today, you also discussed the fact that, in your opinion, the ABS study doesn't include a discussion of the cost of the improvements; is that right?

A. It doesn't, right. Both -- both before improvements and after improvements and the delta in the improvement cost and also the increments that would be associated with various blocks along the waterfront, so, you know, if a third of the LID cost is going to be in Overlook Walk, that's not addressed when looking at Pioneer Square assessments. You know, there should be a proportionality of understanding as to when the investment is actually going to be made,

| 1 | and there's it's not discussed or presented in the |
|----|--|
| 2 | report in detail with reference to the special |
| 3 | benefits assigned. |
| 4 | Q. Is it your opinion that the cost to construct |
| 5 | the LID improvements should be part of the analysis in |
| 6 | determining whether special benefits are accruing? |
| 7 | A. Absolutely. |
| 8 | There's a you know, the the LID |
| 9 | ordinance has a test about cost versus you know, |
| 10 | you can't be assessed for a benefit that is larger |
| 11 | than the cost. That that would be number one. But |
| 12 | I think from a general, you know, understanding |
| 13 | starting from a beginning sort of basis is the |
| 14 | investment of public dollars specifically in benefit |
| 15 | of your property, that would be the contention, I |
| 16 | believe a property owner is entitled to know exactly |
| 17 | where and when those improvements are. |
| 18 | Like the example we had this morning, with the |
| 19 | King Street property, you know, exactly how much cost |
| 20 | is going to be invested in Spring Street. I think |
| 21 | that a person being assessed a portion of a special |
| 22 | benefit would be entitled to know, okay, what is the |
| 23 | cost associated with that benefit in direct proximity |
| 24 | to my property. Otherwise, how can you how can an |

25

appraiser really address what value additive it is?

| 1 | | You know, how just this large sum of money |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | does | n't cut it. Where is it? How is it? How is it |
| 3 | distri | buted? What's it going to pay for? |
| 4 | | Those are all very germane questions, and |
| 5 | and ı | reading through the study, you you never get a |
| 6 | clear picture of where of where the money is | |
| 7 | actua | ally being spent where it would provide a tangible |
| 8 | incre | ase in property value. |
| 9 | Q. | So next, I want to talk about this idea of |
| 10 | the s | standard of error or the margin of error. |
| 11 | A. | Yeah. |
| 12 | Q. | Is that a synonymous term in your mind? |
| 13 | A. | It it works for me at the moment. |
| 14 | Q. | Okay. |
| 15 | | So there's and you discussed this earlier |
| 16 | today, this idea that the ABS study has identified an | |
| 17 | incre | ease in value or the special benefit as being |
| 18 | rang | ing from .55 percent to 4 percent; is that |
| 19 | right? | |
| 20 | A. | Well, less than four, I think is |
| 21 | Q. | Less than four? |
| 22 | A. | Yeah. |
| 23 | Q. | Sure. |
| 24 | | And you say in your letter that those |
| 25 | estin | nates are below the standard of error or the |

margin of error, correct?

A. Yeah.

Q. So could you identify for us what that margin of error is?

A. I felt I pretty much did. I mean, the -in -- in my mind, the -- the standard of error in an
appraisal is -- I mean, if you look at a group of
sales in a class where there's -- even the class may
be identical, you will get differences in value really
related to different motivations, and incremental
things, you know, could get down to a very fine level.

There comes a point where you cannot distinguish a difference because of the noise in the data, you know, statistical term, noise, and so that -- that standard of error, that noise component, you know, if you're measuring -- you know, doing a matched pair sales analysis or a special benefit study, if you can't rise above the level of noise in the data, you -- you basically have a value or damage issue which is by definition not measurable. And -- and a 1, 2, 3, 4 percent difference in the value of a 230 room downtown hotel, when you don't even know the -- I mean, and get this, it's on top of the fact you don't even know the mechanics of that operation.

You don't know what its occupancy's been, you don't

| 1 | know what its room rates are, you haven't maybe even |
|----------------------|--|
| 2 | been inside the rooms, you cannot measure that |
| 3 | difference. You know, you just can't do it. Can't be |
| 4 | done. And certainly can't be done for 6,000 |
| 5 | properties in one study. |
| 6 | So I think, you know, if the conclusion is |
| 7 | there's a 2, 3, 4 percent difference, that's not |
| 8 | enough. It's it doesn't rise to the level of a |
| 9 | measurable benefit. And and I think that's, you |
| 10 | know, obvious from the study. |
| 11 | Q. So my question was what is the margin of |
| 12 | error? |
| 13 | I'm looking for a percentage in a mass |
| 14 | appraisal. |
| 15 | A. Well, I would begin at 5 percent oh, in a |
| 16 | |
| 17 | mass appraisal, it's even higher than 5 percent. I |
| _ ′ | mass appraisal, it's even higher than 5 percent. I would I would think a mass appraisal could be I |
| 18 | |
| | would I would think a mass appraisal could be I |
| 18 | would I would think a mass appraisal could be I think there are certain properties where |
| 18 19 | would I would think a mass appraisal could be I think there are certain properties where Mr. Macaulay's estimate is off 20, 30 percent from |
| 18 19 20 | would I would think a mass appraisal could be I think there are certain properties where Mr. Macaulay's estimate is off 20, 30 percent from what it should be, and and so his standard of error |
| 18 19 20 21 | would I would think a mass appraisal could be I think there are certain properties where Mr. Macaulay's estimate is off 20, 30 percent from what it should be, and and so his standard of error is actually far higher than what he's measuring. |
| 18 19 20 21 | would I would think a mass appraisal could be I think there are certain properties where Mr. Macaulay's estimate is off 20, 30 percent from what it should be, and and so his standard of error is actually far higher than what he's measuring. If you did an individual appraisal on each |

| 1 | appraisers with identical data would exchange reports |
|----|--|
| 2 | and they might be within 5, 10 percent. But for a |
| 3 | mass appraisal, you're not even close to that |
| 4 | standard. |
| 5 | Q. So have you actually determined what the |
| 6 | margin of error would be in the study that ABS |
| 7 | performed? |
| 8 | A. Well, I've just in talking with various |
| 9 | property owners, I know that there are some, and I |
| 10 | think this is later testimony by other appraisers that |
| 11 | actually focused in on appraisals. I think you're |
| 12 | going to see what kind of margin of error there is in |
| 13 | certain specific properties, and it's a large |
| 14 | magnitude. |
| 15 | I haven't done it here because it's it's an |
| 16 | impossible task. You would need to find out the |
| 17 | actual value of each 6,000 properties and then compare |
| 18 | it to the individual assignments of Mr. Macaulay, |
| 19 | and but I would expect there to be vast differences |
| 20 | between because he doesn't know he doesn't have |
| 21 | the information he needs on each of those properties |
| 22 | to conduct an appraisal that's within a standard |
| 23 | degree of error for an appraisal. So his mass |
| 24 | appraisal would be much the margin of error. |

standard of error will be much higher than that.

1 2

Q. So let's just assume for the moment that the margin of error in this study was 5 percent. Just assume.

And so when you say that the application of a .5 to 4 percent value change on a general mass appraisal basis falls well below the standard of error already present in such an analysis, that means that you're assuming a worst-case scenario?

A. No. If you had asked me to assume 5 percent, that would be absolutely best case, actually, unachievable standard of error in a mass appraisal. So the -- the -- he -- he's -- he's saying he can distinguish a difference in the value of a property at a tighter margin than his appraisal is off. It's not possible to do, you know. There's just a -- just scientifically, academically not possible to do.

Q. But isn't it true the way -- so when you create a -- an estimate, like a political poll, right, you poll a subgroup of people and you gather data, and you weren't able to poll all of America, right, so you're working from a subset, and -- and statistically, you arrive at a margin of error, meaning that the predicted outcome can fall -- the actual outcome will fall within a range of the predicted outcome.

| | Seattle Waterfront LID Assessment Hearing | 2/24/202 |
|----|--|----------|
| 1 | Are you following me? | |
| 2 | A. I I'm totally following you, and I think | |
| 3 | that's a great analogy for how it's not like this. | |
| 4 | The purpose of this study is not to develop an | |
| 5 | estimate for a gross level of benefit to be applied to | |
| 6 | an area. That is not the purpose of the study. | |
| 7 | That might be the purpose of, say, a | |
| 8 | preliminary study or something, but the purpose of | |
| 9 | this study is to assign a particular benefit to a | |
| 10 | particular individual property. So in the analogy of | |
| 11 | your poll, it would be saying to someone, I can | |
| 12 | predict which way you can vote, and you absolutely | |
| 13 | can't do that from a poll. | |
| 14 | You can predict a universe of responses, but | |
| 15 | you cannot predict what that property will how that | |
| 16 | property will be affected, and that's what the purpose | |
| 17 | of the study is, it's an individual assessment of | |
| 18 | benefit for each individual property. | |
| 19 | Q. Using a mass appraisal technique, correct? | |
| 20 | A. That that doesn't excuse | |
| 21 | Q. Yes or no? | |
| 22 | A. It is using a mass appraisal technique, ves. | |

A. It is using a mass appraisal technique, yes, but it doesn't excuse the error, the -- the standard of error.

Q. Is it your conclusion that changes in market

23

24

| 1 | value | e cannot be measured under a certain percentage? |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | A. | Yeah, under a certain percentage, you |
| 3 | you - | - you simply can't reliably distinguish if there |
| 4 | is a c | lifference. |
| 5 | Q. | So earlier, you testified about some specific |
| 6 | prop | erties within the LID boundary, including |
| 7 | the E | Embassy Suites |
| 8 | A. | Yeah. |
| 9 | Q. | and another hotel |
| 10 | A. | Courtyard Marriott. |
| 11 | Q. | Courtyard Marriott. Thank you. |
| 12 | | Did you conduct individual appraisals of |
| 13 | thos | e properties? |
| 14 | A. | No, I haven't. |
| 15 | Q. | And earlier, you were stating opinions about |
| 16 | whet | her in your judgment those properties would |
| 17 | recei | ive a special benefit from the Waterfront LID |
| 18 | impr | ovements, correct? |
| 19 | A. | That's I used some examples for that, yes. |
| 20 | Q. | Did you review whether the hotels advertised |
| 21 | prox | imity to the waterfront in their marketing when |
| 22 | rend | ering those opinions? |
| 23 | A. | I I don't know. It's highly possible. |
| 24 | Q. | You don't know if you considered that? |
| 25 | A. | No, I don't know if they do or not advertise. |

| 1 | Q. | So it's something you didn't consider |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | | No. |
| 3 | Q. | in your analysis? |
| 4 | A. | It wouldn't be, no. |
| 5 | Q. | And in forming your opinion regarding those |
| 6 | prop | erties, did you assume that if a property wasn't |
| 7 | imm | ediately adjacent to the waterfront that it would |
| 8 | not r | eceive a special benefit? |
| 9 | A. | Here was here's my analysis of that: If |
| 10 | the | the term special requires some understanding of |
| 11 | the re | elationship between that particular property and |
| 12 | the ir | nprovement. The further that improvement is away |
| 13 | from | the property, the greater the burden on the |
| 14 | appra | aiser in addressing the degree to which those |
| 15 | impro | ovements are special. |
| 16 | | And I pulled these ones out because when you |
| 17 | do th | at, it actually looks like they're profoundly not |
| 18 | just a | verage, but below-average access to those |
| 19 | featu | res of the park which are considered to have |
| 20 | value | e, so again, the study has the burden of proof to |
| 21 | prove | e that those properties are special benefitted. |
| 22 | There | e is no way once you get into them of seeing where |
| 23 | that o | comes from. That's why I pulled those ones out. |
| 24 | Q. | So turning back to your letter, page 6, you |
| 25 | talk l | nere about how it is inequitable to value |

| 1 | improved and unimproved land without just considering |
|----|---|
| 2 | the increase in value to the land itself; is that |
| 3 | correct? |
| 4 | A. Right, yeah, you should you should be |
| 5 | looking at the land. |
| 6 | Q. Just the land, not the improvements? |
| 7 | A. That's well, it's not just the land, but |
| 8 | you you should be factoring that if there is a |
| 9 | benefit, it will it will increase the land value, |
| 10 | not the improvement value. You also need to consider |
| 11 | what's on the site, but you really, the the |
| 12 | application of in measuring a higher value, you're |
| 13 | really looking for a higher land value, if there is |
| 14 | one. |
| 15 | Q. So last week, we learned a lot about valuing |
| 16 | hotels, and so I'm going propose a hypothetical to |
| 17 | you. Let's say, because you have examples here of |
| 18 | some buildings, an apartment building and a parking |
| 19 | lot, right? |
| 20 | A. Yeah. |
| 21 | Q. So let's say that you had a hotel with a |
| 22 | fully constructed building, it's been in operation, |
| 23 | and then you had a vacant lot? |
| 24 | A. Um-hmm. |
| 25 | Q. Is it your opinion that the improved hotel |

| 1 | would not receive any special benefit associated with |
|----|---|
| 2 | its improvements as opposed to a vacant lot? |
| 3 | A. Well, the a vacant lot, if always vacant, |
| 4 | but that's not the case. So you have to look at a |
| 5 | vacant lot as and in your example, let's say the |
| 6 | vacant lot would support a hotel identical to the one |
| 7 | next-door. |
| 8 | If you if you evaluate the hotel property |
| 9 | that's complete as different from the vacant lot with |
| 10 | the proposed hotel on it, when the proposal is going |
| 11 | to result in that being a hotel at the time the |
| 12 | improvement special benefit improvement is |
| 13 | delivered, then you've you've created an |
| 14 | inequitable assessment between two properties like we |
| 15 | had here, \$625 a room versus \$10,000 a room. That's a |
| 16 | lack of proportionality. |
| 17 | When the citizenM Hotel, for example, is |
| 18 | going to be built in 18 months. When you don't |
| 19 | consider that when you evaluate that property, you |
| 20 | result in a disproportionate assessment between a |
| 21 | hotel that's right on the the boulevard versus one |
| 22 | that's several blocks away from it. |
| 23 | How could that happen? How could 2+U on |
| 24 | page 6 go from 600,000 to \$4 million of assessment |

25

within a year. It's because his methodology is wrong.

| 1 | You should be looking at the value lift associated |
|----|---|
| 2 | with the land component, and then it would have been |
| 3 | the same lift. The property would have been evaluated |
| 4 | as though with imminent construction of a high rise, |
| 5 | and it would have been evaluated similar to an |
| 6 | existing high rise. Not done. |
| 7 | So that's the error that he's done there, and |
| 8 | it it's aptly proved by looking at the results of |
| 9 | the analysis and and the disproportionate level of |
| 10 | assessments between properties. |
| 11 | Q. But assessing special benefits earlier, I |
| 12 | believe you said, it does involve figuring out what |
| 13 | the fair market value of the property is; is that |
| 14 | right? |
| 15 | A. Yeah, but it's not not related to fair |
| 16 | market value as I mean, this actually goes to the |
| 17 | core of the error. Because he has not measured |
| 18 | differences, he's applied them, he's applied a |
| 19 | percentage difference to before values and, sure, |
| 20 | those are all fair market values, let's assume that, |
| 21 | and he's applied this difference equally to these |
| 22 | before market values. |
| 23 | But the problem is, unoccupied land versus an |
| 24 | improvement, the unoccupied land is going to get a |

very low assessment if you do it that way, when in

| 1 | reality, if it were true, the the land value would |
|----|--|
| 2 | increase, and the tower that was built upon it would |
| 3 | be more valuable as a consequence. He has not |
| 4 | considered that. |
| 5 | It I I realize it's a complicated issue, |
| 6 | and but if you go to the result of the analysis, |
| 7 | and you take side-by-side properties, vacant land and |
| 8 | improved properties, you see how it's |
| 9 | disproportionate. No one could deny that citizenM at |
| 10 | 625 a room is disproportionate from, you know, |
| 11 | Courtyard Marriott at over 10,000. Those are |
| 12 | disproportionate. They're both hotels. And it's |
| 13 | because his methodology is wrong. |
| 14 | Q. One of those hotels isn't currently built, |
| 15 | though, correct? |
| 16 | A. But if it's going I mean, land isn't land |
| 17 | forever. If land were land forever, then that would |
| 18 | make a difference. |
| 19 | Q. But the hotel one of the hotels you're |
| 20 | discussing hasn't been constructed? |
| 21 | A. Yeah, and and by so but he's meant to |
| 22 | consider he's meant to evaluate the property under |
| 23 | its highest and best use, which includes a hotel being |
| 24 | built upon it. That's the proposal. He's meant to |
| 25 | evaluate it under that use, and he hasn't done that. |

| 1 | MS. THOMPSON: No further questions. |
|----|--|
| 2 | Thank you. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Before we go to |
| 4 | redirect, I have a few questions for Mr. Gibbons. |
| 5 | Mr. Gibbons, you've indicated I want to |
| 6 | get a clear idea of the of your testimony |
| 7 | concerning margin of error. |
| 8 | Is a mass appraisal always going to have a |
| 9 | margin of so let me take a step back to a regular |
| 10 | appraisal. It seems like the regular margin of error |
| 11 | is around four or five; is that what I understand from |
| 12 | your testimony? |
| 13 | THE WITNESS: I I would probably put it |
| 14 | at 5 percent plus, yeah. |
| 15 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 16 | So we'll say 5 percent |
| 17 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: for a |
| 19 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: just a |
| 21 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: standard |
| 23 | property |
| 24 | THE WITNESS: Yeah, yeah. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: appraisal? |

| 1 | Is a mass appraisal always going to have a |
|----|---|
| 2 | margin of error higher than that? |
| 3 | THE WITNESS: Yes, it is. |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 5 | And why is that? |
| 6 | THE WITNESS: It's because the the |
| 7 | the very nature of the mass appraisal means that you |
| 8 | are not going to be you do not have the time, |
| 9 | frankly, budget to to evaluate each individual |
| LO | property. If you were doing an LID for a sewer with |
| L1 | 26 properties, you could probably get very close, but |
| L2 | with 6,000 properties, no way. No way are you gonna |
| L3 | get to a avoid a huge amount of error in the |
| L4 | analysis. |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And so if a mass |
| L6 | appraisal is used to determine a special benefit, is |
| L7 | there any type of rule of thumb for amount of benefit |
| L8 | that's identified where you can't go below that? So, |
| L9 | for example, here, if you're saying they did a mass |
| 20 | appraisal that it's a benefit is less than 5 |
| 21 | percent in all cases, they can't do that because it's |
| 22 | within the margin of error, so you cannot is it |
| 23 | is it the case that you you would say you cannot do |
| 24 | a special assessment for something less than that? |
| 25 | THE WITNESS: I I that's well said. |

| 1 | If if you started at the outset and said, we can |
|----|--|
| 2 | only show, you know, all the work we've done, we're |
| 3 | only looking at a 2, 3, 4 percent increase potentially |
| 4 | that we are able to measure, and you lay out the map |
| 5 | of downtown, the conclusion would have to be, I can't |
| 6 | reliably measure the after value sufficient to support |
| 7 | that estimate. And and, therefore, it can't be |
| 8 | done. |
| 9 | Now, the the reason that it would work |
| 10 | in other cases again, a sewer LID is so perfect, 20 |
| 11 | properties going from a septic to a sewer, might be |
| 12 | 50, 60 percent increase in the value of that property. |
| 13 | Clearly, you're going to meet any anybody's |
| 14 | expectation of a reasonable measure there of of |
| 15 | just in terms of magnitude of where the values of the |
| 16 | property would be before and would be afterwards. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: What if you had |
| 18 | an extremely valuable property, let's say, Mercer |
| 19 | Island waterfront or something like that, and you're |
| 20 | going to add sewer, it's not going to do it by 50 |
| 21 | percent, but we all know it's going to add something, |
| 22 | and the recent the appraisals in that 5 percent |
| 23 | value, is it just not achievable or retrievable by |
| 24 | that jurisdiction? |

A. Well, it -- it -- if you've got an issue

| 1 | which like that, I would like at potential cost |
|----|--|
| 2 | avoidance of that property. So in that particular |
| 3 | case, if I found that high-end waterfront homes with |
| 4 | septic systems, they either sell for less than ones on |
| 5 | sewer, that would be the first test to go out and |
| 6 | find, but but your but your point is well made. |
| 7 | If we if we went out and did a study on |
| 8 | Mercer Island, we had sales of property with septic |
| 9 | systems on the water and sales of property without |
| LO | septic systems I mean, with sewer systems on the |
| L1 | water, and then we start, say, okay, well, do they |
| L2 | have docks or no docks, what about the view, size of |
| L3 | lot, amount of waterfront, and you start crossing off |
| L4 | these things to create a matched pair, and if you get |
| L5 | down a point where we're talking about \$5 million of |
| L6 | real estate, and you you have properties with |
| L7 | functional septic systems, you may not have a |
| L8 | difference. But you get down to a point where you |
| L9 | feel like you either go to cost avoidance, like septic |
| 20 | system costs money to maintain, et cetera, et cetera, |
| 21 | if you're looking for an incremental issue. But if |
| 22 | you can't find it in the data, then it may be that |
| 23 | there is no benefit to the sewer because they've got |
| 24 | extremely elaborate septic systems. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So if I |

| 1 | understand what you're stating, it's that maybe |
|----|---|
| 2 | there's no benefit, or to get there, you need to do a |
| 3 | more granular study? |
| 4 | THE WITNESS: Exactly. You need to look |
| 5 | at, you know, cost avoidance. If you had street |
| 6 | improvements in front of a property, do those are |
| 7 | those street improvements you'd have to put in if you |
| 8 | were going to develop? And so you have a |
| 9 | cost-avoidance issue. That would be a great, sort of |
| 10 | granular example. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 12 | You have in Exhibit 41, your letter from |
| 13 | January 30th, 2020, a list of different concerns that |
| 14 | you raise with the City's process. What I'd like to |
| 15 | do, if we can very quickly, if you can just bullet |
| 16 | point your points for me. I need a very quick outline |
| 17 | of what the point is just so we can use that for an |
| 18 | exercise I want to do that after that. |
| 19 | THE WITNESS: Okay. Okay. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You don't |
| 21 | have I don't want full explanations of these |
| 22 | items I just want |
| 23 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: in your own |
| 25 | words a bullet point for the points so that I have an |

| 1 | accurate list of all the points you're raising. |
|----|---|
| 2 | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's all I'm |
| 4 | asking you to do. |
| 5 | THE WITNESS: All right. |
| 6 | I I think I've got it. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 8 | THE WITNESS: No no establishment of |
| 9 | general benefit is number one. Benefit is assigned, |
| LO | not measured. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L2 | Let's slow down. |
| L3 | THE WITNESS: Sorry. |
| L4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So benefit is |
| L5 | not is assigned, not measured. |
| L6 | THE WITNESS: Yeah, benefit assigned, not |
| L7 | measured. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L9 | THE WITNESS: Before, the the value of |
| 20 | before improvements is not taken into account. So |
| 21 | there's no true before, is what I call that. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 23 | THE WITNESS: The because of the nature |
| 24 | of the manner in which the actual assessment is being |
| 25 | applied, it creates inequities between property with |

| 1 | proposed improvements versus property existing, that |
|----|---|
| 2 | last series of questions, so you could have a |
| 3 | property |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So what's the |
| 5 | one phrase line to describe that? |
| 6 | THE WITNESS: Well, inequitable assessment |
| 7 | between properties with similar highest and best use. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 9 | Let me finish writing that. |
| L0 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L2 | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| L3 | I've only got two more. |
| L4 | Number five is the property type. |
| L5 | Downtown high rise residential real estate in my |
| L6 | opinion does not reliably lend itself to a mass |
| L7 | appraisal exercise of this type. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L9 | THE WITNESS: And the final thing is the |
| 20 | benefit identified falls below the standard or margin |
| 21 | of error that's already implicit in the data and by |
| 22 | definition cannot be measured. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| 24 | Thank you. |
| 25 | That's helpful just to have a guick |

| 1 | outline |
|----|--|
| 2 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: of that. |
| 4 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will, in |
| 6 | and of itself, be useful, but I also wanted to use it |
| 7 | to ask another question |
| 8 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: in that I |
| 10 | know you don't do this all the time, but you do it |
| 11 | enough to be familiar with sort of the challenge I |
| 12 | have is, if an expert is in front of me, there's a |
| 13 | range of concerns they may raise with another expert. |
| 14 | THE WITNESS: Um-hmm, yeah. |
| 15 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And I need to |
| 16 | evaluate and prioritize with what you're stating |
| 17 | against it and give it some type of evaluation on that |
| 18 | level. |
| 19 | And so one differentiation, for example, |
| 20 | is, some of these, or maybe all of them may be raised |
| 21 | as issues where you're concerned about a failure to |
| 22 | meet appraisal industry standards. |
| 23 | THE WITNESS: Um-hmm, right. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: This is just not |
| 25 | a good appraisal. |

| 1 | THE WITNESS: Right. |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Others may be, |
| 3 | it could be a better appraisal. I think these are |
| 4 | if I was doing it, I would do this. But it's within |
| 5 | industry standards. |
| 6 | THE WITNESS: Um-hmm. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Can you for each |
| 8 | of those items tell me which of those you're aiming |
| 9 | at, meaning is it and I can repeat that. For |
| 10 | each |
| 11 | THE WITNESS: No, I got it. |
| 12 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 13 | THE WITNESS: I got it. |
| 14 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 15 | So for each of those issues you've raised, |
| 16 | and there are six issues, are they this appraisal |
| 17 | simply does not meet industry standards, or I would do |
| 18 | this differently within my best practices, which is a |
| 19 | different item. |
| 20 | THE WITNESS: Yeah, I I got it. |
| 21 | In in my opinion one, two and three |
| 22 | are in my opinion, that does that does not meet |
| 23 | what I would consider the industry standard for this |
| 24 | type of mass appraisal LID study that no |
| 25 | identification of the general benefit, benefits are |

| 1 | not measured, they're assigned, and there's not a |
|----|--|
| 2 | precise quantification of what the actual before |
| 3 | condition. That's a little unique here because the |
| 4 | before condition isn't built. So to me, the that |
| 5 | puts a different burden on the appraiser. So those |
| 6 | those two, three three. |
| 7 | Four and five and six, standard-bearer |
| 8 | issues, property type doesn't lend it to an |
| 9 | equitability. I think those are more judgment issues |
| LO | that I if if you could get past one, two and |
| L1 | three, then you would start just saying how can I |
| L2 | how can I deal with these issues in a different way? |
| L3 | So that does that help? |
| L4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's very |
| L5 | helpful, yes. |
| L6 | THE WITNESS: Yeah, okay. |
| L7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Counsel for the |
| L8 | City, do the questions I've raised do you have any |
| L9 | questions based on that before we go back to redirect? |
| 20 | MS. THOMPSON: I think, if I could, I'll |
| 21 | return to our favorite margin of error topic. |
| 22 | BY MS. THOMPSON: |
| 23 | Q. Just because I I think what I was trying |
| 24 | to |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And what I'm |

| 1 | really asking you is did I |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. THOMPSON: Did you |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: create a |
| 4 | new not so you can start a new line of questioning |
| 5 | again. |
| 6 | MS. THOMPSON: Sure. Sure. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: But I have asked |
| 8 | questions that may have strayed into territory you did |
| 9 | not have an opportunity to address, and/or raise new |
| LO | facts, and so I want to make sure that you have an |
| L1 | opportunity to address those. If not, then I'll go to |
| L2 | redirect. |
| L3 | MS. THOMPSON: Okay. |
| L4 | Just one second. Let me review my notes |
| L5 | here. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Sure. |
| L7 | MS. THOMPSON: Okay. |
| L8 | I just have a short follow-up. |
| L9 | BY MS. THOMPSON: |
| 20 | Q. You stated that on your list of issues with |
| 21 | the ABS study, numbers one through three were you |
| 22 | qualified those as issues that don't meet industry |
| 23 | standards for a mass appraisal of a Local Improvement |
| 24 | District special benefit study, correct? |
| 25 | A. Yeah. Those are things I would expect to be |

| 1 | de rigueur for a study, have to be in them. |
|----|---|
| 2 | Q. Earlier, you testified that you did not |
| 3 | review the ABS study for compliance with standard six |
| 4 | of USPAP, right? |
| 5 | A. Yeah, I didn't. |
| 6 | Q. And those are the standards that govern mass |
| 7 | appraisals, correct? |
| 8 | A. They govern mass appraisals, but they this |
| 9 | is particular to an LID study. |
| 10 | MS. THOMPSON: No further questions. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
| 12 | Redirect? |
| 13 | MS. TERWILLIGER: And I have just a |
| 14 | couple. |
| 15 | REDIRECT EXAMINATION |
| 16 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 17 | Q. And let's start off, Mr. Gibbons, with the |
| 18 | topic we were just discussing, the the three errors |
| 19 | that you would call more, you know, failure to meet |
| 20 | industry standards and then the three that are more |
| 21 | judgment issues. |
| 22 | A. Right. |
| 23 | Q. Is it possible to separate those errors, or |
| 24 | do the the first three errors, what impact does |
| 25 | that have on the evaluation as a whole? |

| 1 | A. Well, I I think some of them I feel like |
|----|---|
| 2 | would be critical failure errors anyway. Like not |
| 3 | within the standard of error. To me, I I just |
| 4 | don't see how that could be done. I'd I'd have to |
| 5 | see how somebody could try and do that. I don't think |
| 6 | that could be done. But, obviously, the inequitable |
| 7 | between properties is very much a judgment issue in |
| 8 | terms of I think it just shows how, I think, the |
| 9 | study is wrong, but I feel that's more of a judgment |
| 10 | issue. |
| 11 | Q. And just to pause for that |
| 12 | A. Yeah. |
| 13 | Q I mean, you could remedy that inequity, |
| 14 | right? I mean |
| 15 | A. Yeah. |
| 16 | Q. I mean |
| 17 | A. Yeah. |
| 18 | Q. I mean, that's |
| 19 | A. Yeah, that's |
| 20 | Q that's easily remedied, right? |
| 21 | A. Yeah, yeah. |
| 22 | Q. Okay. |
| 23 | A. I mean, we tried with one of the properties |
| 24 | and we didn't get a response, you know, so I think |
| 25 | those you know, yeah, those are explanation, look |

| 1 | at what's happening here, this kind of thing, so those |
|----|--|
| 2 | could be remedied, yeah. |
| 3 | Q. Okay. |
| 4 | A. Yeah. But but yeah. |
| 5 | So what sorry, what was your question? |
| 6 | Q. So what but so what impact does the |
| 7 | fact that there are three of those errors that you |
| 8 | have not identified as being judgment errors or not |
| 9 | able |
| 10 | A. They. |
| 11 | Q to be remedied? |
| 12 | A. They they add I mean, everything is |
| 13 | additive. You know, like I said before, I felt like |
| 14 | the the series of issues in and of themselves, I |
| 15 | think they represent critical failures, you know, and |
| 16 | whether they're critical failures of judgment or of |
| 17 | or missed standards of what I'd expect to see in an |
| 18 | LID study, like measurement of general benefit |
| 19 | Q. Um-hmm. |
| 20 | A you know, that should be in a special |
| 21 | in in a special benefit study when there is general |
| 22 | benefit, so so again, you know, an assigned, not |
| 23 | measured, you know |
| 24 | Q. Um-hmm. |
| 25 | A those are those are huge issues so |

| 1 | Q. | Right, right. |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | A. | Yeah. |
| 3 | Q. | You talked on cross-examination about some |
| 4 | I thin | k they were called council created documents. |
| 5 | Were | you referring to the handout on the slide that |
| 6 | Ms. [| DuComb started with today? |
| 7 | A. | Yes, yes. |
| 8 | Q. | And do you know where the information in |
| 9 | thos | e slides came from? |
| 10 | A. | I think it was all pulled from the various |
| 11 | mate | rials. Some were, I think, EIS materials. Some |
| 12 | were | in the addenda. We pulled out the individual |
| 13 | discu | ssion on what's actually applied |
| 14 | Q. | Okay. |
| 15 | A. | for individual properties, yeah. |
| 16 | Q. | And let's see. |
| 17 | | On the issue of the ABS study's failure to |
| 18 | ident | tify the general benefit arising from these |
| 19 | impr | ovements, is that is that a calculation you |
| 20 | woul | d have expected to find in the actual study or in |
| 21 | its a | ddenda? |
| 22 | A. | Yeah. No, it should be up front. |
| 23 | Q. | Okay. |
| 24 | A. | You know, it it mainly due to the nature |
| 25 | of the | e of the type of improvement, you know, this |

| 1 | is again, if it was a sewer LID, you know, you |
|----|---|
| 2 | could probably skirt the general benefit section to |
| 3 | this will generally improve, you know, commercial or |
| 4 | residential property in the area, but because the |
| 5 | the special benefit for property is so incrementally |
| 6 | easy to find, here, it's the opposite actually. |
| 7 | You know, this is a very broad improvement in |
| 8 | the economic center of the Seattle area, you know. I |
| 9 | would expect there to be a massive attention paid to |
| 10 | how much of this is general and how much of this is |
| 11 | special, particularly if there's going to be an |
| 12 | identification of an LID boundary, which includes |
| 13 | 6,000 properties, you know. |
| 14 | Q. Um-hmm. |
| 15 | A. So |
| 16 | Q. And I have a the same the same question |
| 17 | about the loss of parking. Again, is that something |
| 18 | you would have expected to be actual calculations |
| 19 | reflected in either of the study or the supporting |
| 20 | addenda? |
| 21 | A. Yeah, because we this actually came up in |
| 22 | one of the meetings earlier, and as I came out of the |
| 23 | meetings, I met you know, just happened to talk |
| 24 | with some of the pier owners down there, and, yeah, |

25

the parking down there is a huge deal, you know, for

| 1 | their piers, and I don't think people have really |
|----|--|
| 2 | realized what was going to happen to that. The City |
| 3 | was going to try and buy the Watson lot to provide |
| 4 | more parking down there. That didn't work out, |
| 5 | although they might be still working on a deal there. |
| 6 | So the the issue is, I think if you're |
| 7 | if you're going to write a study that granularly |
| 8 | measures a 3 percent increase and you don't get into |
| 9 | parking, which is, you know, renowned as an impact on |
| LO | retailers, you know, that's all they talk about is how |
| L1 | much parking there is, then, to me, that's a huge |
| L2 | omission, you know. It's just the issue's kind of |
| L3 | skirted over. |
| L4 | And yet the same time it's skirted over, and |
| L5 | yet, we we're granularly going to measure a 3 |
| L6 | percent difference. |
| L7 | Q. And then finally, you talked about the issue |
| L8 | of timing and about how in this context it's it's |
| L9 | not appropriate to use the valuation date and the |
| 20 | improvement date as the same valuation date because |
| 21 | it's the benefits itself aren't going to be enjoyed |
| 22 | for such a long period of time. How would you have |
| 23 | tackled that for this? |
| 24 | A. It is complicated because you you could |
| 25 | either fast-forward to the date of when the |

25

| 1 | improvements are delivered, but, of course, the |
|----|--|
| 2 | problem is there's this period of construction in |
| 3 | between. The other problem is the before improvements |
| 4 | aren't built either, you know. |
| 5 | So so it it's a challenging issue. |
| 6 | Probably if I was going to do it, I would have valued |
| 7 | it as of a particular date with and without, because I |
| 8 | think that's sort of easier to present, and then I |
| 9 | would have said, you know, the allocation of value |
| 10 | should consider that these improvements actually won't |
| 11 | be present for three and four years. So you could |
| 12 | value it as an anticipation of receipt, but they're |
| 13 | actually not going to be there for three or four |
| 14 | years. |
| 15 | Q. And do you also account for the fact that |
| 16 | there might actually be damages during the time that |
| 17 | the special benefits are being that the |
| 18 | improvements are being made? |
| 19 | A. Right. So then that would relate to |
| 20 | construction impacts from, you know in sort of a |
| 21 | similar manner to the viaduct coming down, great |
| 22 | benefit, but at the same time, you've got the |
| 23 | jackhammer in front of your property for several |
| 24 | months, you know. |
| 25 | Clearly, you know, there's more to it than |

| 1 | just a with and without, you know, and if you were |
|----|---|
| 2 | going look at the viaduct as a as a special benefit |
| 3 | issue. |
| 4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Those are all of my |
| 5 | questions. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
| 7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Thank you. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you, |
| 9 | Mr. Gibbons. |
| LO | THE WITNESS: Thanks. Thanks. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Objectors have |
| L2 | another witness? |
| L3 | MS. DUCOMB: Yes. |
| L4 | Don Ayres. Will you come forward, Don? |
| L5 | THE WITNESS: Yep. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Please state |
| L7 | your name and spell it for the record. |
| L8 | THE WITNESS: Don Ayres. Don, D-O-N, |
| L9 | A-Y-R-E-S. |
| 20 | |
| 21 | DON AYRES, witness herein, having been |
| 22 | first duly sworn on oath, |
| 23 | was examined and testified |
| 24 | as follows: |
| 25 | |

| 1 | MS. DUCOMB: We're going to just start out |
|----|--|
| 2 | real quickly with the notice of assessment. I've |
| 3 | handed up, your Honor, five exhibits, the notices of |
| 4 | assessment for these objectors. Do you need a second |
| 5 | set? |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: No. |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: What have I got |
| 9 | here? What have you |
| LO | MS. DUCOMB: These are the notices of |
| L1 | assessment, which we've just |
| L2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: For all of the |
| L3 | cases we're hearing today? |
| L4 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, correct. |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L6 | MS. DUCOMB: And we'd just like to offer |
| L7 | those. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| L9 | Let's just mark them as |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: What you want to do you |
| 21 | want to oh, they're all individual, sorry. Let |
| 22 | me let me fix that. |
| 23 | We'll go one at a time. |
| 24 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Don, can you hand those |
| 25 | back to me? |

| 1 | THE WITNESS: Oh, you want to see them? |
|----|---|
| 2 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yeah. Sorry. |
| 3 | THE WITNESS: That's all right. |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Hand me you can hand them |
| 5 | back, yeah. |
| 6 | DIRECT EXAMINATION |
| 7 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 8 | Q. Okay. |
| 9 | I'm going to hand you one, Don. Tell read |
| 10 | that to us and tell us what you see there. |
| 11 | A. This is a notice of assessment from the city |
| 12 | clerk for 1000 First Avenue South LP. |
| 13 | MS. DUCOMB: We would move to admit |
| 14 | what number are we on? |
| 15 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Exhibit 43. |
| 16 | (Exhibit No. 43 was marked.) |
| 17 | MS. DUCOMB: 43. The tax assessment for |
| 18 | 1000 First Avenue LP, parcel number 7666206678. |
| 19 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 20 | Q. I'll hand you the second one for 1,000. |
| 21 | A. Yes. Again, another notice from the city |
| 22 | clerk for 1000 First Avenue South LP. |
| 23 | You want me to read the number or you want |
| 24 | Q. Sure. |
| 25 | Why don't you read the parcel number. |

| 1 | A. Okay. |
|----|--|
| 2 | So it's parcel 7666206676. |
| 3 | Q. Thank you. |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Marked as |
| 5 | Exhibit 344 sorry 44. |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: 44? |
| 7 | (Exhibit No. 44 was marked.) |
| 8 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 9 | Q. Here's the next one, Don. |
| 10 | A. All right. |
| 11 | Again, another notice from the city clerk for |
| 12 | 618 Second Avenue Limited Partnership, parcel number |
| 13 | 0939000080. |
| 14 | MS. DUCOMB: We'd offer that as an |
| 15 | exhibit, your Honor. |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Case No. 337, |
| 17 | Exhibit No. 45. |
| 18 | (Exhibit No. 45 was marked.) |
| 19 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 20 | Q. And here's the last one. |
| 21 | A. All right. |
| 22 | And finally, another notice from the city |
| 23 | clerk. This is for 255 South King Street LP, parcel |
| 24 | is 7666204878. |
| 25 | Q. Okay. |

| 1 | One more. |
|----|--|
| 2 | A. No, yeah, no. |
| 3 | Q. 1016. We can't forget 1016. |
| 4 | A. Yeah. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's Case No. |
| 6 | 336, marked 46, Exhibit 46. |
| 7 | (Exhibit No. 46 was marked.) |
| 8 | A. Okay. |
| 9 | And then final final notice was for 1016 |
| 10 | First Avenue South LP, parcel 7666206690. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Case 342, |
| 12 | Exhibit No. 47. |
| 13 | (Exhibit No. 47 was marked.) |
| 14 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 15 | Q. Mr. Ayres, can you just briefly describe for |
| 16 | us your background in working for these properties, |
| 17 | owning these properties? |
| 18 | A. Yes, sure. |
| 19 | Yeah, well, I'm a principal of American Life |
| 20 | and I am more specifically the property manager for |
| 21 | our company. I've been doing this for about 16 years, |
| 22 | both in terms of helping acquire the properties to |
| 23 | help build them out, do the tenant improvements, lease |
| 24 | them up, and then manage the properties subsequent to |
| 25 | all that. |

| 1 | Q. Can you talk to us just briefly about the |
|----|--|
| 2 | Courtyard Marriott, its location and |
| 3 | A. Yes, well |
| 4 | Q what's unique about it? |
| 5 | A. Yeah, well, the Courtyard Marriott is 618 |
| 6 | Second Avenue, and for, I guess, identification |
| 7 | purpose geographically, it's about two blocks south of |
| 8 | the Met. Everybody understands where the Met is. It |
| 9 | is close to City Hall and kind of the Pioneer Square |
| LO | area in general. |
| L1 | And I guess other than that, its geography is |
| L2 | about maybe three or four blocks from from the |
| L3 | waterfront, I guess. I suppose that's about the right |
| L4 | distance. |
| L5 | Q. And looking at the assessment for 618, I |
| L6 | think if you turn to page 3, can you tell us how much |
| L7 | the assessment was for 616? |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: What Exhibit No. |
| L9 | Are you using so we can keep that in the record? |
| 20 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Oh, yeah, sorry. It's |
| 21 | 45. |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: 45, Exhibit 45. |
| 23 | A. So I'm for you want the assessment |
| 24 | for |
| 25 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |

| 1 | Q. 618 Second Avenue. |
|----|---|
| 2 | A. 618, yes. Okay. |
| 3 | So the proposed final assessment for the LID |
| 4 | is \$1,000,005 and \$415, or 1,005,415, so it's a |
| 5 | little |
| 6 | Q. Thank you. |
| 7 | And in your experience trying to manage and |
| 8 | let the property Courtyard Marriott, what have been |
| 9 | the unique challenges there? |
| 10 | A. Well, I think we've had several, you know, a |
| 11 | number of which are have been created since we |
| 12 | built it and and well, refurbished it. |
| 13 | So we have the traffic congestions with the |
| 14 | bike lanes, which is a little bit of a problem. We |
| 15 | don't really have a parking lot. We've leased a |
| 16 | triangle parking lot down the street. |
| 17 | I think the homeless issue has been a very |
| 18 | large problem for us down there, like most most of |
| 19 | the Pioneer Square area tenants. And I think just |
| 20 | general just general vagrancy, I think, is the |
| 21 | our biggest issues. |
| 22 | Q. I'm going |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: I thought it would be helpful |
| 24 | to bring up the map for your Honor. This is |
| 25 | Exhibit 3. Exhibit 3. |

| 1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Which page? |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: I believe 15. |
| 3 | Is that the map? |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's 18 in |
| 5 | this one. |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: 18 on that one? |
| 7 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 8 | Q. And what can you tell us about the distance |
| 9 | that the Courtyard Marriott is from the intended |
| 10 | improvements? |
| 11 | A. Well, as I I said, I I think it's about |
| 12 | three or four blocks from the the intended |
| 13 | improvements on the waterfront, so that's the |
| 14 | proximity to look for. That's what what I think it |
| 15 | is, so |
| 16 | Q. And does your does the Courtyard Marriott |
| 17 | have mature trees, landscaping? |
| 18 | A. No. |
| 19 | Q. Does it have sidewalks? |
| 20 | A. It does. |
| 21 | Q. Okay. |
| 22 | And maybe we can turn to a photograph. |
| 23 | Page 21. |
| 24 | A. Okay. |
| 25 | Q. Got it? |

| | | , |
|----|--|---|
| 1 | A. I do. | |
| 2 | Q. Okay. | |
| 3 | Is that the Courtyard Marriott? | |
| 4 | A. It is. | |
| 5 | Q. And are those are those trees next to your | |
| 6 | property? | |
| 7 | A. They are. They're in front, I believe. | |
| 8 | Q. Okay. | |
| 9 | Is there anything that you've learned about | |
| 10 | the intended improvements for the waterfront that are | |
| 11 | of unique value to the tenants or customers at the | |
| 12 | Courtyard Marriott? | |
| 13 | A. Not to my direct knowledge, no. | |
| 14 | Q. What would what would you say about | |
| 15 | streetscape and landscaping several blocks away; | |
| 16 | does does do customers come to the Courtyard | |
| 17 | Marriott for that? | |
| 18 | A. Well, a better person to tell ask that | |
| 19 | question would be the manager, but I don't believe so. | |
| 20 | In my interactions with them, I have not heard that, | |
| 21 | no. | |
| 22 | Q. Okay. | |
| 23 | Great. Let's go on to 255 King Street. | |
| 24 | A. Okay. | |
| 25 | MS. DUCOMB: What number is that? | |

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: 46. |
|----|---|
| 2 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 3 | Q. 46. Can you see the assessment there? |
| 4 | A. I'm turning to it right now. Yes, I do. |
| 5 | Q. And how much was the assessment for 255 South |
| 6 | King Street? |
| 7 | A. Okay. The final LID was \$923,916 and some |
| 8 | change. |
| 9 | Q. And what can you tell us about 255 South King |
| 10 | Street? |
| 11 | A. Well, it's a relatively new hotel. It's about |
| 12 | two years old in terms of its opening, and it sits in |
| 13 | the very north or excuse me, the yeah, the very |
| 14 | north end of the Quest Field parking lot. It's |
| 15 | uniquely centered kind of between Pioneer Square |
| 16 | and and the stadium district, so and next to the |
| 17 | train station, so I think those are the geographical |
| 18 | kind of boundaries. |
| 19 | If you're looking for my opinion of where it |
| 20 | is to the waterfront, it is several, many blocks away |
| 21 | from the waterfront project. And I'm I'm not |
| 22 | certain what else to tell you other than that. |
| 23 | Q. Yeah. |
| 24 | And there's it's a twin-tower development, |
| 25 | is it not? |

| 1 | A. It is, yes, uh-huh. |
|----|---|
| 2 | Q. And what's in the other tower? |
| 3 | A. The it is a project that has a well, |
| 4 | obviously, the Hilton Embassy Suites, and then an |
| 5 | adjoining structure of about 23 stories of an office |
| 6 | tower on the south side of that south side of the |
| 7 | Hilton. |
| 8 | Q. And what's unique about the this |
| 9 | development in terms of its neighborhood, its |
| 10 | surroundings? What drives the tenants to come and |
| 11 | A. Well well, I think a lot of it is, |
| 12 | obviously, generated by the game days and by the |
| 13 | sporting events around the area, and that's where our |
| 14 | biggest impact is with in terms of being busy and |
| 15 | being occupied. That's the hotel side of it. |
| 16 | The other side of it is it's a full office |
| 17 | building that's completely been tenanted and has been |
| 18 | tenanted almost since day one. |
| 19 | Q. Um-hmm. |
| 20 | A. And so we have a variety of tenants in there, |
| 21 | but there there are no retail tenants in there |
| 22 | other than a restaurant on the on the ground floor |
| 23 | of the hotel. |
| 24 | Q. And what what interests do the did the |
| 25 | tenants have in the building? What was what was |

| 1 | special about it for them? |
|----|--|
| 2 | A. Well, there were several things. |
| 3 | MS. THOMPSON: Objection. |
| 4 | A. You know |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Hold on. |
| 6 | There's an objection. |
| 7 | MS. THOMPSON: Objection. Calls for |
| 8 | speculation. |
| 9 | THE WITNESS: Oh. |
| 10 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 11 | Q. Were you involved in leasing up the |
| 12 | building |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Are you |
| 14 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 15 | Q Don? |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: withdrawing |
| 17 | the question, or do you have a response to the |
| 18 | objection? |
| 19 | MS. DUCOMB: No well, I believe that he |
| 20 | just testified that he |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Are you |
| 22 | withdrawing the question? |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: I am not withdrawing the |
| 24 | question. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: An objection was |

| 1 | made. |
|----|---|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: For speculation. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yes. |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: And he testified that he |
| 5 | leased up the building. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So you're going |
| 7 | to take the the testimony over the objection? |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Well, I was just going to lay |
| 9 | another foundation if that was needed. |
| 10 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. I'll |
| 11 | allow it to be stricken if if you're not going to |
| 12 | respond to the objection. |
| 13 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 14 | Well, I just responded that it's not |
| 15 | speculative if he has knowledge. |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I didn't hear |
| 17 | you. You're talking over me, so |
| 18 | MS. DUCOMB: Oh, oh, sorry. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I've been |
| 20 | asking for a response |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: Sorry, sorry. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: to the |
| 23 | objection. This is the first time you've provided it. |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: Sorry. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: What's your |

| 1 | response? |
|----|---|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: I don't believe it's |
| 3 | speculation because he has personal knowledge about |
| 4 | leasing up the building. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 6 | With the tenants? |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Yes, he just testified to |
| 8 | that a minute ago. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| LO | I didn't hear that part. |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Maybe that's |
| L3 | with that |
| L4 | MS. THOMPSON: You were asking what the |
| L5 | tenants thought. He's not a tenant. |
| L6 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L7 | MS. THOMPSON: So |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'll allow it. |
| L9 | We do do hearsay in these hearings pretty commonly, |
| 20 | so |
| 21 | A. Well all right. |
| 22 | So could you repeat the question. I've |
| 23 | forgotten it now. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Sir, please |
| 25 | don't talk over anybody in this hearing room. |

| 1 | THE WITNESS: I'm sorry? |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Please don't |
| 3 | talk over anybody in the hearing room. |
| 4 | THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. Okay. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's and |
| 6 | I'm just shouting so you can hear me. |
| 7 | THE WITNESS: Got it. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. We |
| 9 | just for recording purposes, we all need to |
| 10 | counsel and myself, we all need to have talk one at |
| 11 | a time. |
| 12 | So please proceed with your question. |
| 13 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 14 | Q. And so in leasing up the Avalara Tower, Hawk |
| 15 | Tower, what were the issues? |
| 16 | A. There were three, and a lot of the people in |
| 17 | the tower that were the occupant owners of the |
| 18 | business came from Vashon Island, wanted to be close |
| 19 | to the ferry. |
| 20 | The second was, is they wanted to have |
| 21 | proximity to the nexus hub of transportation and |
| 22 | ingress and egress from the building. |
| 23 | And the third is they wanted it to have a |
| 24 | look-alike feel from their building and their business |
| 25 | back in South Carolina, which is next to the stadiums. |

| 1 | Q. All right. Thank you. |
|----|---|
| 2 | And so turning to oh, yeah, let's see. |
| 3 | And so do you have this packet in front of |
| 4 | with you with the photos, hearing examiner's |
| 5 | Exhibit 3, I believe it is? |
| 6 | A. This? |
| 7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: No, it's in there at |
| 8 | that. That there. |
| 9 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 10 | Q. It should be two pages back from the |
| 11 | Courtyard Marriott photos. Page 20, possibly. 21, |
| 12 | 19, 20. |
| 13 | A. Yes, I have it. |
| 14 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And I'm not |
| 15 | you just listed three different page numbers. |
| 16 | BY MS. DUCOMB: |
| 17 | Q. Yeah, are you on Exhibit 3 page 19 on |
| 18 | A. I'm on page 20. |
| 19 | Q. And which photos are you looking at there? |
| 20 | A. Aerial viewpoints of the Hawk Tower. |
| 21 | Q. Okay. |
| 22 | The before and after? |
| 23 | A. Yes. |
| 24 | Q. Okay. |
| 25 | And does that reflect the development site |

| 1 | before the building went in |
|----|--|
| 2 | A. It does. |
| 3 | Q and then after? |
| 4 | A. Yes. |
| 5 | Q. Okay. Thank you. |
| 6 | I'm turning back one page. Are those also |
| 7 | photographs of 255 South King Street? |
| 8 | A. Yes. |
| 9 | Q. And does 255 South King Street have |
| 10 | sidewalks? |
| 11 | A. Yes. |
| 12 | Q. And has trees? |
| 13 | A. Yes. |
| 14 | Q. Was that something that you were required to |
| 15 | do as part of the development? |
| 16 | A. Yes. |
| 17 | Q. Thank you. Okay. |
| 18 | Turning to First Avenue South, do you have |
| 19 | Exhibits 43 and 44? You have both for 1000 First |
| 20 | Avenue South there? |
| 21 | One has the 76 number and one has the 78 |
| 22 | parcel number. |
| 23 | A. I have them. |
| 24 | Q. Okay. |
| 25 | Can you let us know which one you're reading |

| 1 | from | and then tell us the amount of the assessment? |
|----|---|--|
| 2 | A. | Okay. This is for parcel number 7666206678, |
| 3 | the pi | roposed final LID was \$13,713 and change. |
| 4 | Q. | Thanks. |
| 5 | A. | Okay. |
| 6 | Q. | And then for the other property? |
| 7 | A. | Yes. This is for the parcel ending in 6676. |
| 8 | The p | proposed final LID assessment is 44,667 and |
| 9 | chanç | ge. |
| 10 | Q. | Thanks. |
| 11 | | And then in that document with the |
| 12 | photographs that we just reviewed, 255 South King | |
| 13 | Street, if you turn two more pages | |
| 14 | | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: The document's |
| 15 | Exhib | oit No. For the record, please. |
| 16 | | MS. DUCOMB: Exhibit 3, your Honor. |
| 17 | A. | Page 23? |
| 18 | BY M | S. DUCOMB: |
| 19 | Q. | Um-hmm. |
| 20 | A. | Yeah. |
| 21 | Q. | It there should be a few pages with the |
| 22 | First | Avenue South. The first picture should be all |
| 23 | three | all three properties highlighted. Do you see |
| 24 | that? | |
| 25 | A. | I am looking at page 23. |

| 1 | Q. Do you have 22? |
|----|---|
| 2 | A. 22? |
| 3 | I do. |
| 4 | Q. And are these the three properties that we've |
| 5 | just received you just received notices of? |
| 6 | A. Correct, yes. |
| 7 | Q. And where are they oh, right. |
| 8 | And where are these located? |
| 9 | A. Proximity-wise, the CenturyLink Convention |
| LO | Center, we're directly across the street west, and so |
| L1 | Occidental would be the street, and then First Avenue |
| L2 | would be the west side of the the buildings. |
| L3 | Q. And what's the proximity or distance to the |
| L4 | waterfront from here? |
| L5 | A. Oh, probably five or six blocks. |
| L6 | Q. And what were the issues in leasing up 1000 |
| L7 | First Avenue South, the Palmer Building? |
| L8 | A. Well, primarily, there were several. Number |
| L9 | one the biggest one was the construction outside of |
| 20 | the building for four, five or six years and all of |
| 21 | the dust and all of that. And then there was a large |
| 22 | population of homeless that inhabited the area, both |
| 23 | in and around the building, so those were our two |
| 24 | greatest issues. |
| 25 | Q. And who are the tenants there now? |

| 1 | A. | In the 1000 building, the Palmer Building, is |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | a cor | npany called PayScale. |
| 3 | Q. | And do this does this building have |
| 4 | side | walks and landscaping and trees? |
| 5 | A. | It has trees on the west side and, yes, there |
| 6 | are s | idewalks. |
| 7 | Q. | And then if you turn the page, is that a |
| 8 | pictu | re of 1000 First Avenue |
| 9 | A. | Yes. |
| 10 | Q. | south? |
| 11 | | And then I'm going to ask you to look at the |
| 12 | asse | ssment for 1016, which you should have in front of |
| 13 | you. | |
| 14 | A. | Okay. |
| 15 | | MS. DUCOMB: Exhibit 47, your Honor. |
| 16 | A. | Okay. Yeah, yes, here it is. |
| 17 | BY M | IS. DUCOMB: |
| 18 | Q. | And can you turn to page 3 and let us know |
| 19 | what | the assessment was |
| 20 | A. | I can. |
| 21 | Q. | for this property? |
| 22 | A. | Um-hmm. So the proposed final LID assessment |
| 23 | is for | \$20,374. |
| 24 | Q. | Thank you. |
| 25 | | And if you turn to the last page in that |

| 1 | pack | et for Exhibit 3, I believe there's a photograph |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | of 10 | 16? |
| 3 | A. | Yes. |
| 4 | Q. | Is that 1016? |
| 5 | A. | That's correct. |
| 6 | Q. | And who's the tenants there now? |
| 7 | A. | There are several. We have a company called |
| 8 | FORI | MA Construction is on the fourth floor, the top |
| 9 | floor. | The third floor is Office Depot Office Max |
| LO | corpo | orate office. The third floor or the second |
| L1 | floor | is vacant, and on the first floor is a company |
| L2 | called | d Hat World, which is a professional and college |
| L3 | appa | rel company, sells apparel. |
| L4 | Q. | And what were the issues leasing up this |
| L5 | build | ing? |
| L6 | A. | It was largely the same, the construction and |
| L7 | the n | oise and dust and and the homeless issue, and |
| L8 | those | were our and we also hit the stride in the |
| L9 | 2008 | to 2012 recession, so |
| 20 | Q. | And do these does this building have |
| 21 | sidev | valks and trees? |
| 22 | A. | They do. It does. |
| 23 | Q. | Thank you. |
| 24 | , | Just a minute here. Let me double-check. |
| 25 | | MS. DUCOMB: No further questions, |

| 1 | your Honor. |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
| 3 | Cross? |
| 4 | MS. THOMPSON: No cross. Thank you. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| 6 | Thank you, sir. |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Thank you, Don. |
| 8 | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Are we |
| 10 | proceeding with objectors? |
| 11 | MS. TERWILLIGER: We have an additional |
| 12 | witness. |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 14 | MS. TERWILLIGER: We can either call her |
| 15 | now or take a break and then call her. |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yeah, we'll take |
| 17 | a break. |
| 18 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: But I'd like to |
| 20 | know how much time you anticipate for when we come |
| 21 | back. |
| 22 | MS. TERWILLIGER: So I think so we have |
| 23 | two additional witnesses lined up. I think each will |
| 24 | take about a half-hour. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Just for our questioning |
|----|---|
| 2 | and yeah. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Sure. All |
| 4 | right. |
| 5 | We'll return at 3:15. |
| 6 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Thank you. |
| 7 | (A break was taken from |
| 8 | 2:55 to 3:15 p.m.) |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. We'll |
| 10 | return to the record and continue with objectors' |
| 11 | case. |
| 12 | MS. TERWILLIGER: The objectors call |
| 13 | Christine Cole. |
| 14 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Please state |
| 15 | your name and spell it. |
| 16 | |
| 17 | THE WITNESS: Christine Cole, |
| 18 | C-H-R-I-S-T-I-N-E, C-O-L-E. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
| 20 | |
| 21 | CHRISTINE COLE, witness herein, having been |
| 22 | first duly sworn on oath, |
| 23 | was examined and testified |
| 24 | as follows: |
| 25 | |

| 1 | | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
|----|-------|--|
| 2 | | DIRECT EXAMINATION |
| 3 | BY M | IS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 4 | Q. | Ms. Cole, where are you employed? |
| 5 | A. | SODO Builders. |
| 6 | Q. | And what do you do for SODO Builders? |
| 7 | A. | I am a project manager. |
| 8 | Q. | Okay. |
| 9 | | And were you the project manager on the |
| 10 | build | ling the building constructed at 255 South King |
| 11 | Stree | et? |
| 12 | A. | Yes. |
| 13 | Q. | And what so what did you do as the project |
| 14 | mana | ager? |
| 15 | A. | Negotiated scopes of work, wrote contracts, |
| 16 | chan | ge orders, managed the budget invoices, et cetera, |
| 17 | answ | vered questions. |
| 18 | Q. | And were you the project manager throughout |
| 19 | the t | erm of the project? |
| 20 | A. | I was one of them, yes. |
| 21 | Q. | Okay. |
| 22 | | Did you interact with with subcontractors, |
| 23 | third | parties, or was it only mostly internal? |
| 24 | A. | No, I did interact with subcontractors, yes. |
| 25 | Q. | Okay. |

| 1 | In front of you you have Exhibit 3, which is | | |
|----|---|--|--|
| 2 | a PowerPoint presentation, and if you switch or | | |
| 3 | sorry | , if you go to page 21 okay, let's actually | |
| 4 | make | make it page 20, can you tell me what those two | |
| 5 | pictu | ires are? | |
| 6 | A. | Those are aerial sky pics that we took at the | |
| 7 | begir | nning of the project and the end of the project. | |
| 8 | Q. | Can you give me a ballpark time for or at | |
| 9 | least | a year for the before picture? | |
| 10 | A. | It's April 14, 2014. | |
| 11 | Q. | I'm impressed you can read that. | |
| 12 | | And and what when was construction | |
| 13 | com | pleted? | |
| 14 | A. | This after photo was taken April 28th, 2018. | |
| 15 | Q. | Okay. | |
| 16 | A. | Construction was completed mid-March of that | |
| 17 | mont | h. | |
| 18 | Q. | Of '18? | |
| 19 | A. | Yes. | |
| 20 | Q. | Okay. | |
| 21 | | Can you turn to the prior page, page 19, and | |
| 22 | are t | hose pictures of of what the 255 building | |
| 23 | look | s like today? | |
| 24 | A. | Yes. | |
| 25 | \cap | Okay All right | |

| 1 | In your binder, you will see Tab 53. If you |
|----|--|
| 2 | could turn to that, that would be great. |
| 3 | Okay. |
| 4 | And if we could just walk through these |
| 5 | photos. On the first page, can you tell me what this |
| 6 | is a picture of and where it is in relation to the 255 |
| 7 | building? |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Is this an |
| 9 | exhibit, or are you going to give me a copy? |
| 10 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I'm sorry. Yes. |
| 11 | Exhibit 53. |
| 12 | MS. DUCOMB: Tab 53. |
| 13 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Tab 53, not Exhibit 53. |
| 14 | Tab 53. |
| 15 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So what's the |
| 16 | exhibit? |
| 17 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I'm going to offer it |
| 18 | into evidence. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. Okay. Go |
| 20 | ahead. |
| 21 | A. It is the south side of the south tower. |
| 22 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 23 | Q. Okay. |
| 24 | MS. TERWILLIGER: And is this Exhibit 48? |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: This will be 48, |

| 1 | yes. | |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | | (Exhibit No. 48 was marked.) |
| 3 | BY M | IS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 4 | Q. | Okay. |
| 5 | | And this is the south side of the of the |
| 6 | sout | h tower? |
| 7 | A. | Correct. |
| 8 | Q. | Okay. |
| 9 | | So this abuts the north parking lot of the |
| 10 | field | ? |
| 11 | A. | Yes. |
| 12 | Q. | Okay. |
| 13 | | And are these the sidewalk that's present |
| 14 | here | , is that something that SODO Builders put in? |
| 15 | A. | Yes. |
| 16 | Q. | Okay. |
| 17 | | And what about the picture immediately below |
| 18 | it sti | I on that first page? |
| 19 | A. | That is a longer shot of the same photo |
| 20 | abov | e |
| 21 | Q. | Okay. |
| 22 | A. | just to see the sidewalk piece from the |
| 23 | other | side. |
| 24 | Q. | Great. |
| 25 | | Could you please turn to the second page? |

| 1 | What | t direction is that, the top picture facing? |
|----|-------|---|
| 2 | A. | The top picture is the north side of the north |
| 3 | towe | r facing east towards King Street Station. |
| 4 | Q. | Okay. |
| 5 | | And what about that that lower picture? |
| 6 | A. | The lower photo is Second Avenue facing south |
| 7 | towa | rds CenturyLink field. |
| 8 | Q. | Okay. |
| 9 | A. | On the west side of the towers. |
| 10 | Q. | And are these current depictions of what the |
| 11 | side | walks and landscaping look next to 255 today? |
| 12 | A. | Yes. |
| 13 | Q. | Okay. |
| 14 | A. | These photos were taken maybe two weeks ago. |
| 15 | Q. | Okay. |
| 16 | | And are these sidewalks that 255 that went |
| 17 | in as | part of the 255 construction project? |
| 18 | A. | Yes, they did. |
| 19 | Q. | Okay. |
| 20 | | Can you turn to the third page of this |
| 21 | exhil | oit, please? And can you tell me what the picture |
| 22 | is on | the top page or top of the page? |
| 23 | A. | The top of the page would be the northeast |
| 24 | corne | er looking east towards King Street Station. |
| 25 | Q. | So |

| 1 | A. | North side of the north tower looking east |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | towa | rds King Street Station. |
| 3 | Q. | Excellent. |
| 4 | | And what about the bottom photo? |
| 5 | A. | It is the north side of the north tower |
| 6 | lookii | ng west. |
| 7 | Q. | Okay. |
| 8 | | And again, this is a current depiction of the |
| 9 | side | walks and improvements around 255? |
| 10 | A. | Yes. |
| 11 | Q. | Okay. |
| 12 | | And finally, the final page, what direction |
| 13 | is thi | s picture facing? |
| 14 | A. | This is the east side of both towers facing |
| 15 | south | towards CenturyLink Field. |
| 16 | Q. | And again, this is a current depiction? |
| 17 | A. | Yes. |
| 18 | Q. | And are these improvements that were made as |
| 19 | part | of the construction for the 255 building? |
| 20 | A. | Yes. |
| 21 | Q. | Okay. |
| 22 | | And are you familiar with the work that the |
| 23 | SOD | O Builders and its subs did outside of constructing |
| 24 | the a | ctual tower, improvements made to the sidewalks, |
| 25 | stree | ets and rights-of-way? |

| 1 | A. | Yes. |
|----|--------|---|
| 2 | Q. | Okay. |
| 3 | | Can you describe those briefly for us? |
| 4 | A. | Before we could start construction, we had to |
| 5 | move | e King County's odor control facility out of our |
| 6 | prope | erty into an easement as well as Seattle City |
| 7 | Light | s duct bank. That was prior to construction. |
| 8 | | I'm sorry, what was the part of the question? |
| 9 | What | t improvements did we make? |
| 10 | Q. | Yes. |
| 11 | A. | Okay. |
| 12 | | Obviously, all these sidewalks, curbs, |
| 13 | gutte | rs, a bunch of landscaping, planters. There's |
| 14 | grani | te pavers out in front of the hotel to the atrium |
| 15 | that a | actually enters both buildings. |
| 16 | | We also improved King County or King |
| 17 | Stree | et. Half of King Street was repaved as well as a |
| 18 | new | crosswalk about etching went in, and we also put |
| 19 | a s | ome ducting across for across King Street for |
| 20 | Seat | tle City Lights. We put in new street lights, |
| 21 | obvio | ously, the curbs, gutters, driveways, et cetera. |
| 22 | Q. | And why did you make these improvements? |
| 23 | A. | They were required by the City. |
| 24 | Q. | Okay. |
| 25 | | Can you please turn to Tab 54 in your binder. |

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: And I would offer this |
|----|--|
| 2 | as Exhibit 49. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And I'm sorry, |
| 4 | which tab? |
| 5 | MS. TERWILLIGER: 54. |
| 6 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 7 | Q. Ms. Cole, have you seen this document before? |
| 8 | A. Yes. |
| 9 | Q. What is it? |
| LO | A. This is the street improvement plan we had |
| L1 | that was approved by the City. |
| L2 | (Exhibit No. 49 was marked.) |
| L3 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| L4 | Q. And if you turn to the final page of this |
| L5 | document, can you sort of walk me through the kinds of |
| L6 | work that you did on King Street? |
| L7 | A. We had to replace the sidewalks. They were |
| L8 | broken and uneven, I believe from the trees that were |
| L9 | there. We also had to do maintenance on the trees by |
| 20 | a City-approved arborist as the City watched, since |
| 21 | that was true, and then it also shows how we had to |
| 22 | repave half of King Street, and the sidewalk painting |
| 23 | that we had to put in. |
| 24 | Towards the middle, it shows the new street |
| 25 | light we had to put in. Towards the left-hand side of |

| 1 | the page, it says, remove existing pole and luminare. |
|----|--|
| 2 | So we had to take down an existing pole that was there |
| 3 | and light and move it, and then towards the right, it |
| 4 | just kind of shows the improvements that we had to |
| 5 | make to get the grade for our driveway as well as King |
| 6 | Street Station's parking and et cetera |
| 7 | Q. Okay. |
| 8 | A even. |
| 9 | Q. I'd like to talk about the costs that were |
| LO | involved in that. |
| L1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I have a new document. |
| L2 | MS. DUCOMB: 50. |
| L3 | MS. TERWILLIGER: 50? |
| L4 | (Exhibit No. 50 was marked.) |
| L5 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| L6 | Q. Ms. Cole, have you seen this document before? |
| L7 | A. Yes. |
| L8 | Q. Okay. |
| L9 | At the same time, I would like to turn your |
| 20 | attention to Exhibit 55 or I'm sorry, it's behind |
| 21 | Tab 55? |
| 22 | MS. TERWILLIGER: And ask that that be |
| 23 | marked, and that would be Exhibit 51. |
| 24 | (Exhibit No. 51 was marked.) |
| 25 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |

| 1 | Q. Let's turn back to Exhibit 50. Do you know |
|----|---|
| 2 | how this was created? |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Before you move |
| 4 | on |
| 5 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Sorry. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: we're marking |
| 7 | this as 51, the LID backup cost information? |
| 8 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: How much of this |
| 10 | are you going to use? |
| 11 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Almost none. It's the |
| 12 | backup costs for the amounts reflected in Exhibit 50. |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: It's pretty |
| 14 | thick. |
| 15 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I know. They're all |
| 16 | the backup numbers are there. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: If you're not |
| 18 | going to use it, though, I mean |
| 19 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Well, I mean, it's we |
| 20 | want to lay a foundation so that there aren't |
| 21 | questions about whether we actually spent the amount |
| 22 | of money that's reflected on the cost summary. I |
| 23 | mean, you'll find if you would like me to walk |
| 24 | through the cost documentation to show that the |
| 25 | numbers match, I'm okay to do that. That wouldn't |

| 1 | actually take very long. |
|----|--|
| | |
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'm not |
| 3 | questioning the document. |
| 4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'm questioning |
| 6 | submitting all of this seems. |
| 7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yeah. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: It seems we're |
| 9 | getting further astray from |
| 10 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: what we need |
| 12 | to be getting in. It's just creating a large record. |
| 13 | I'll allow it for now. |
| 14 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. |
| 15 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 16 | Q. So, Ms. Cole, exhibit can you tell me what |
| 17 | Exhibit 50 reflects? |
| 18 | A. It's the summary of the LID backup costs. |
| 19 | Q. And what specific backup costs? |
| 20 | A. Do you want to go through the line items? Is |
| 21 | that |
| 22 | Q. Yeah. |
| 23 | A what you want? |
| 24 | Okay. |
| 25 | So stone masonry, fountain, landscape walls, |

| 1 | benches, tile pavers, those are on the exterior of the |
|----|--|
| 2 | building. They are granite pavers that you walk on or |
| 3 | they're walls that were landscaped with stone or stone |
| 4 | benches that are out there for the public to sit on. |
| 5 | Q. Okay. |
| 6 | A. The odor control facility was moving King |
| 7 | County's odor control facility as it would run through |
| 8 | our pro our building. The lighting is adding the |
| 9 | one Chief Sealth street light on King Street, plus |
| 10 | I'd have to look at the photos it's three or four |
| 11 | additional light poles on Second Avenue |
| 12 | Q. Okay. |
| 13 | A as well as lighting for landscape, trees, |
| 14 | et cetera. |
| 15 | Street restoration is hard to a little hard |
| 16 | to understand why the dollar value is so small. That |
| 17 | really is concrete walls for the planters that were |
| 18 | then covered with stone. |
| 19 | Asphalt paving and permeable paving were King |
| 20 | Street being paved, Second Avenue being paved, and |
| 21 | permeable paving on the south side of the building as |
| 22 | well as the east side of the building. Right-of-ways, |
| 23 | sidewalks and driveways are fairly self-explanatory. |
| 24 | Sidewalks, driveways, et cetera. |

Curbs and gutters are part of the sidewalk

25

| 1 | system. Irrigation is for all the landscape planters |
|----|--|
| 2 | at the street level. Landscape and tree grades are, |
| 3 | again, self-explanatory. They're landscape and the |
| 4 | planters along the street and in planters close to the |
| 5 | building as well as tree gate grates. |
| 6 | Q. And just to be clear on this one, was the |
| 7 | why did you do the landscaping near the building? |
| 8 | A. It was required |
| 9 | Q. By the City? |
| 10 | A by the City |
| 11 | Q. Okay. |
| 12 | A per per the green factor. |
| 13 | Q. Okay. |
| 14 | A. Water was putting in a one-inch new water line |
| 15 | to the Weller Street Bridge. The sewer was to repair |
| 16 | the damaged sewer to the Weller Street Bridge when |
| 17 | King County put in the odor control facility. |
| 18 | The storm drain was an enlarged pipe that we |
| 19 | took down to the stadium for them. The electrical |
| 20 | transmission and distribution was moving of SCL's duct |
| 21 | bank that ran through our property as well as putting |
| 22 | some piping across the street for them on King Street. |
| 23 | Q. Do you know how this document was put |
| 24 | together? |

25

A. Our estimator put it together based on me

| 1 | pulling all the contracts and change orders that were |
|----|--|
| 2 | issued to subcontractors during the project. |
| 3 | Q. And those backup documents are reflected in |
| 4 | Exhibit 51? |
| 5 | A. That is correct. |
| 6 | Q. So in total, the costs for these sorts of |
| 7 | improvements was more than \$3 million; is that right? |
| 8 | A. Yes. |
| 9 | Q. Did did you make any other improvements to |
| 10 | the area that aren't included in these costs? |
| 11 | A. There are \$3 million worth of contaminated |
| 12 | soil that was removed from the property prior to the |
| 13 | building commencing construction, when we dug the |
| 14 | hole. There's also fountains, artwork/sculptures, lit |
| 15 | gabion walls, et cetera. |
| 16 | Q. Why did you remove the contaminated soils? |
| 17 | MS. THOMPSON: Objection. I would object |
| 18 | to this line of questioning. I don't see how this is |
| 19 | relevant to this proceeding which involves the |
| 20 | assessment to particular properties. |
| 21 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Right. So our position |
| 22 | is that 255, the Embassy Suites building, should be |
| 23 | entitled for an offset for improvements that it |
| 24 | already made, particularly because they are so akin to |

the improvements being made in -- the other property

25

| 1 | owners within the LID. |
|----|---|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: The cleanup of |
| 3 | the site? |
| 4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Well, not the cleanup of |
| 5 | the site. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I mean, I got |
| 7 | the sidewalk, but |
| 8 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yeah, yeah. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: we're now |
| 10 | talking about site cleanup |
| 11 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Well, it's just |
| 12 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and that's |
| 13 | what the objection's to. |
| 14 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. |
| 15 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: It does seem |
| 16 | irrelevant. |
| 17 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I'll withdraw it. |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 19 | Thank you. |
| 20 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Thank you for your time. |
| 21 | Wait. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Any cross? |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: They might have some |
| 24 | questions. |
| 25 | CROSS-EXAMINATION |

| 1 | BY M | IS. THOMPSON: |
|----|-------|--|
| 2 | Q. | Oh, I guess one question I had. You |
| 3 | ment | ioned the green factor |
| 4 | A. | Yes. |
| 5 | Q. | was what drove the required improvements. |
| 6 | Can | you just |
| 7 | A. | For the landscaping. |
| 8 | Q. | Oh, for the landscaping? |
| 9 | A. | Um-hmm. |
| 10 | Q. | Okay. |
| 11 | | Could you explain |
| 12 | A. | (Shakes head). Sorry. |
| 13 | Q. | what that is? No? |
| 14 | A. | No. |
| 15 | Q. | Okay. |
| 16 | A. | It's to the best of my knowledge, it is a |
| 17 | certa | in percentage of the project needs to be green, |
| 18 | and t | hat is a City requirement. I don't know how the |
| 19 | facto | r I don't know how that's determined. That |
| 20 | was | done by our architect and landscape architect with |
| 21 | the C | ity. |
| 22 | | MS. THOMPSON: No further questions. |
| 23 | | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Any redirect |
| 24 | from | that? |
| 25 | | MS. TERWILLIGER: No. your Honor. |

| 1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. Thank |
|----|--|
| 2 | you. |
| 3 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Thank you. |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I just want to |
| 5 | make sure we're caught up with exhibits. We did just |
| 6 | mark and admit exhibits for a period when counsel was |
| 7 | introducing them, but I haven't been doing that |
| 8 | waiting to see if any objections on some of these |
| 9 | others. |
| 10 | So I'd like to we're up to 51 now. |
| 11 | What were we admitted to? |
| 12 | (Brief discussion off the record.) |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Let me check to |
| 14 | see where we are on admitted exhibits. |
| 15 | (Brief discussion off the record.) |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. From |
| 17 | Exhibit 32 to 51, were there any objections to those |
| 18 | being admitted? |
| 19 | MS. THOMPSON: My only objection would be |
| 20 | to the last two exhibits, 50 and 51, on the basis that |
| 21 | they're irrelevant. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Any response to |
| 23 | the objection? |
| 24 | MS. TERWILLIGER: I think my response is |
| 25 | the same as my response to the objection during the |

| 1 | testimony. 255 is seeking a credit for the amount of |
|----|--|
| 2 | public improvements that it already made as part of |
| 3 | its construction project, most of which were required |
| 4 | by the City, and it is our position that those amounts |
| 5 | should offset the assessment of issue here. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 7 | For that limited purpose, they'll be |
| 8 | admitted. So Exhibits 32 to 51 are admitted. Caught |
| 9 | up on that. |
| LO | Next witness from objectors. |
| L1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: The objectors call Nick |
| L2 | Kuhns. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Please state |
| L4 | your name and spell it for the record. |
| L5 | A. Nicholas, N-I-C-H-O-L-A-S, Kuhns, K-U-H-N-S. |
| L6 | |
| L7 | NICHOLAS KUHNS, witness herein, having been |
| L8 | first duly sworn on oath, |
| L9 | was examined and testified |
| 20 | as follows: |
| 21 | |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
| 23 | DIRECT EXAMINATION |
| 24 | BY MS. TERWILLIGER: |
| 25 | Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Kuhns. |

| 1 | A. | Hi. How are you? |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | Q. | Could you tell us what your current position |
| 3 | is? | |
| 4 | A. | I'm the hotel general manager at the Embassy |
| 5 | Suite | s Seattle in downtown Pioneer Square. |
| 6 | Q. | Okay. |
| 7 | | And that's located at 255 South King Street? |
| 8 | A. | Correct. |
| 9 | Q. | Okay. |
| 10 | | How long have you been the manager of the |
| 11 | Emb | assy Suites? |
| 12 | A. | June of 2018. |
| 13 | Q. | And was that when the hotel opened? |
| 14 | A. | No. It opened on March 28th, 2018. |
| 15 | Q. | Okay. |
| 16 | | And were you at the hotel when it opened or |
| 17 | just - | you started in June? |
| 18 | A. | I was not. I started June 1st. |
| 19 | Q. | Okay. |
| 20 | | And how many years do of experience do you |
| 21 | have | in the hospitality industry? |
| 22 | A. | 18. |
| 23 | Q. | How much of that is in Seattle? |
| 24 | A. | June of 2018. |
| 25 | Q. | Okay. |

Page: 229

| 1 | And my understanding for the record is that |
|----|--|
| 2 | you're here to testify today as the general manager of |
| 3 | the hotel, you're not a representative of the Hilton |
| 4 | enterprise or Hilton generally? |
| 5 | A. Correct. I am testifying as a |
| 6 | manager/operator of the Embassy Suites and not as a |
| 7 | representative of the ownership group or as the Hilton |
| 8 | enterprise. |
| 9 | Q. Do you have personal knowledge of the hotel |
| 10 | operations? |
| 11 | A. I do. |
| 12 | Q. What about its clientele? |
| 13 | A. I know the type of business traveler, |
| 14 | corporate traveler type of traveler that is coming to |
| 15 | the hotel. I engage with them six days a week. I've |
| 16 | done that since June of 2018. |
| 17 | I'm responsible for working with the sales and |
| 18 | marketing team to contract corporate permanent |
| 19 | business travelers as well as the type of travelers |
| 20 | that come for stadium events and cruise travelers, |
| 21 | things like that. |
| 22 | Q. Are you familiar with the proposed |
| 23 | improvements to the Seattle Waterfront? |
| 24 | A. I am. |
| 25 | Q. Okay. |

| 1 | And do you see these proposed improvements |
|----|---|
| 2 | providing special benefits to the Embassy Suites? |
| 3 | A. I do not. |
| 4 | Q. Why not? |
| 5 | A. This specific project would not change our |
| 6 | model of occupancy, it wouldn't change our strategy |
| 7 | with rates, and it wouldn't change the type of |
| 8 | customer that we're already getting. |
| 9 | Q. So what is your current model of occupancy? |
| LO | A. Because this is recorded, I don't want to give |
| L1 | too many specifics because of competitors and things |
| L2 | of that nature. The predominant traveler to our hotel |
| L3 | is coming for stadium events, it's coming from |
| L4 | corporate or negotiated business that we've |
| L5 | contracted, permanent business that we've contracted, |
| L6 | and leisure cruise travelers |
| L7 | Q. Okay. |
| L8 | A is predominantly what makes up the mix of |
| L9 | traveler. |
| 20 | Q. Okay. |
| 21 | And can you give me a very high-level |
| 22 | breakdown of what percentage of guests come to your |
| 23 | hotel for events that that happen in your hotel? |
| 24 | A. Events that are happening in our hotel, |
| 25 | whether it be weddings, meetings, things like that, |

| 1 | would probably be around the 25 percent. |
|----|--|
| 2 | Q. Okay. |
| 3 | Do you have an estimate for corporate groups? |
| 4 | A. It's all-encompassing because corporate |
| 5 | negotiated international business traveler, it's |
| 6 | probably around the 20 to 25 percent range. |
| 7 | Q. Okay. |
| 8 | Is proximity to the waterfront something that |
| 9 | your hotel advertises? |
| LO | A. No. |
| L1 | Q. Do you advertise proximity to the stadium? |
| L2 | A. Yes. |
| L3 | Q. What about proximity to Pioneer Square? |
| L4 | A. Yes. |
| L5 | Q. Okay. |
| L6 | How do you know or why do you think that the |
| L7 | proposed improvements aren't going to be a benefit for |
| L8 | the hotel guests? |
| L9 | A. Of the 282 rooms in our hotel, only 24 have |
| 20 | views of the actual waterfront. So we have 23 floors. |
| 21 | We only consider the view rooms from the 12th floor |
| 22 | and up, and there's only two rooms per floor that have |
| 23 | a west-facing view that would even be able to see the |
| 24 | waterfront. |
| 25 | Q. And when you say see the waterfront, can they |

| 1 | actually see what's on the water | erfront or do the |
|----|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 2 | 2 buildings in front of you block | that view? |
| 3 | A. There is I mean, I would | say between 12 |
| 4 | and floors 12 and 16, it's very I | imited. You would |
| 5 | see more water than the actual w | aterfront. |
| 6 | 6 Q. Okay. Okay. | |
| 7 | Now, you work in the area | six days a week? |
| 8 | 8 A. Yep. | |
| 9 | 9 Q. Do you ever go down to t | the waterfront? |
| 10 | 0 A. No. | |
| 11 | 1 Q. Okay. | |
| 12 | Why not? | |
| 13 | A. It's not a path that I would t | ravel unless I |
| 14 | was going to, like, the science ce | nter. I mean, even |
| 15 | if I was going to Pike's Market, I v | would travel on |
| 16 | First Avenue and walk up the mil | e that way. It |
| 17 | youldn't make sense to go to Ala | iska and then kind of |
| 18 | 8 come back, so that's issue numb | er one. |
| 19 | 9 But we also have a shuttle t | hat is in front of |
| 20 | the hotel where if we need to take | e a shuttle, it would |
| 21 | take us there. It's a lot more con | venient for our |
| 22 | guests that stay in the hotel. | |
| 23 | Q. Got it. | |
| 24 | Do you think you're more | likely to go to the |
| 25 | s waterfront after the changes a | re made with the LID |

| 1 | improvements? |
|----|---|
| 2 | A. No more than currently. |
| 3 | Q. Okay. |
| 4 | MS. TERWILLIGER: That's all I have. I |
| 5 | don't have any additional questions. |
| 6 | THE WITNESS: Okay. |
| 7 | MS. THOMPSON: Just some follow-up. |
| 8 | THE WITNESS: Yeah. |
| 9 | CROSS-EXAMINATION |
| 10 | BY MS. THOMPSON: |
| 11 | Q. You were just asked about the waterfront. |
| 12 | How do you define the waterfront? |
| 13 | A. I would say from King Street and Alaska to the |
| 14 | pier, port. |
| 15 | Q. 7which pier? |
| 16 | A. Port I think it's 54. |
| 17 | Q. Do you know if the Embassy hotel has retained |
| 18 | an appraisal expert related to this case? |
| 19 | A. I am not aware. |
| 20 | Q. So you haven't spoken with any appraisers in |
| 21 | connection with this case? |
| 22 | A. No. |
| 23 | MS. THOMPSON: Okay. No further |
| 24 | questions? |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Any redirect? |

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: No, not at this time. |
|----|---|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Thank you. |
| 3 | THE WITNESS: Thank you. |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: We have one more witness |
| 5 | that's available Wednesday morning but not available |
| 6 | this afternoon. And we have Duana |
| 7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yes. |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: and SEPA issues that we'd |
| 9 | like to address with your Honor. |
| 10 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 11 | So you have one witness to appear on |
| 12 | Wednesday for approximately how long on direct? |
| 13 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Probably a half hour. |
| 14 | She's the manager of the Courtyard Marriott. |
| 15 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 16 | And you said something else, but I didn't |
| 17 | catch the last |
| 18 | MS. DUCOMB: Duana Kolouskova is |
| 19 | COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry. I can't hear |
| 20 | you. |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: Duana Kolouskova is an |
| 22 | attorney representing the property owners on the SEPA |
| 23 | issues, and she's her plan was to come Wednesday |
| 24 | morning and address SEPA issues with your Honor. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And just present |

| 1 | argument? |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: On SEPA. So |
| 6 | just legal argument? |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, and we have a few |
| 8 | exhibits to go with that. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 10 | MS. DUCOMB: And then I thought maybe I |
| 11 | know it would be good for me to spend a few minutes |
| 12 | making sure I have straight the exhibit list with your |
| 13 | exhibit list. And then we have a few items to offer, |
| 14 | such as the objections themselves and |
| 15 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So the |
| 16 | objections we have already. |
| 17 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: They're |
| 19 | MS. DUCOMB: So we don't have to worry |
| 20 | about those. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yeah, right. |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yeah, anything |
| 24 | that was the objections and anything submitted with |
| 25 | them. Sometimes I don't know |

| 1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. |
|----|---|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I mean I could |
| 3 | look at your you've got more than the objections |
| 4 | here. |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Because they're |
| 7 | attachments |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Whatever |
| LO | attachments were submitted with them, those are all |
| L1 | part of the record already. |
| L2 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: For example, |
| L4 | there was it looks like there was a motion for a |
| L5 | prehearing conference, some other items that are in |
| L6 | here. |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. Great. |
| L8 | And then we just had then I think it |
| L9 | was just the one other topic around the relationship |
| 20 | and the role the Friends of the Waterfront has played |
| 21 | in requiring the LID. And we have three, four four |
| 22 | exhibits to offer on that topic. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So you have some |
| 24 | exhibits, okay, that may be coming through counsel |
| 25 | or |

| 1 | MS. DUCOMB: And I can do those now. |
|----|---|
| | |
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yeah, we can do |
| 3 | anything |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: you want to |
| 6 | now. |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: We've got time, |
| 9 | so |
| 10 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. Exhibit our Tab 44. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: It's going to be |
| 12 | 52. |
| 13 | (Exhibit No. 52 was marked.) |
| 14 | MS. DUCOMB: That's resolution 31768. And |
| 15 | then we have the mayor's transmittal letter regarding |
| 16 | the resolution of intent, our Tab 45. |
| 17 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 18 | MS. DUCOMB: And then Tab 46 is the |
| 19 | resolution regarding intent. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's 54. |
| 21 | (Exhibit Nos. 53 and 54 were marked.) |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: And then our Tab 52 is a |
| 23 | transcript of the Friends of the Waterfront comments |
| 24 | on May 18th, 2018. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That would be |

| 1 | 55. |
|----|--|
| 2 | (Exhibit No. 55 was marked.) |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: If you'd like me to do it, I |
| 4 | can do the SEPA ones now, and then they'll be |
| 5 | numbered, and we can refer to them by your number on |
| 6 | Wednesday if you want. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That would be |
| 8 | fine. |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 10 | Our Tab 47, the excerpt from the Elliott |
| 11 | Bay Seawall project. |
| 12 | COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry, I can't hear |
| 13 | you. |
| 14 | MS. DUCOMB: It's the excerpt from the |
| 15 | Elliott Bay Seawall project, our Tab 47, I believe |
| 16 | now, Exhibit 46 or 56, sorry. |
| 17 | (Exhibit No. 56 was marked.) |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| 19 | Let's before we do the SEPA |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: let me check, |
| 22 | were there any objections to the 52, 53, 54 and or |
| 23 | 55? |
| 24 | MS. THOMPSON: I just have a question |
| 25 | about 55. Was this is this a document that was |

| 1 | prepared by counsel or |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: No. |
| 3 | MS. THOMPSON: printed from a website? |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: It was from the audio |
| 5 | recording, and Ms. Terwilliger's legal assistant typed |
| 6 | it up. |
| 7 | MS. THOMPSON: Transcribed it, okay. |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 9 | MS. THOMPSON: Thank you. |
| 10 | No objection. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: 52 to 55 are |
| 12 | admitted. |
| 13 | For the SEPA documents, I'm okay with |
| 14 | marking them today, but I don't want to get into |
| 15 | admissibility since they're being submitted in |
| 16 | association with argument that another counsel's going |
| 17 | to be addressing |
| 18 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and I I |
| 20 | this isn't |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. We can hold it for |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Yeah, we can |
| 23 | mark them |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. Okay. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: so we have |

| 1 | exhibit numbers, but and again, I'm not certain |
|----|--|
| 2 | we're going to allow heading down a track of |
| 3 | substantive SEPA arguments |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Right, right. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: where, you |
| 6 | know, there's going to be significant impacts. |
| 7 | There's no SEPA here, so |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: No, it's nothing like that. |
| 9 | Yeah. |
| 10 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I can't tell |
| 11 | what this is, and we'll have to wait and see. So for |
| 12 | now, I'm going to hold off on admissibility. |
| 13 | 56. |
| 14 | MS. DUCOMB: And then Tab 48 or yeah, |
| 15 | our Tab 48 are the petitions for review. 57. |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That's 57. |
| 17 | (Exhibit No. 57 was marked.) |
| 18 | MS. DUCOMB: Tab 49 is the SEPA settlement |
| 19 | agreement. |
| 20 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: That will be 58. |
| 21 | (Exhibit No. 58 was marked.) |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: And then I believe 50, |
| 23 | your Honor, was already our Tab 50 was already |
| 24 | admitted. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All I can tell |

| 1 | you is it's empty, so I don't think so. |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: Do you know what number that |
| 3 | was, Galen? |
| 4 | MR. EDLUND-CHO: Let's see. 50 was |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: Our Tab 50, do you know if |
| 6 | it's oh 38, maybe it was your Exhibit 38. |
| 7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: 38. |
| 8 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. Okay. |
| 9 | And our Tab 28 went in, right? |
| LO | MS. TERWILLIGER: Tab 28, yep. |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: I think that that's it, |
| L2 | your Honor. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L4 | Thank you for getting that addressed. |
| L5 | So that leaves us with the witness for |
| L6 | Wednesday, half-hour, and Duana. You had at the |
| L7 | beginning of the hearing of this segment of the |
| L8 | hearing for these objectors, you had asked about |
| L9 | keeping the record open. |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You've got a lot |
| 22 | of time, so |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: what are we |
| 25 | keeping the record open for? |

| 1 | You're not out of time, so |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: Right, right, right. |
| 3 | I think the biggest challenge we're having, |
| 4 | your Honor, is that we haven't been able to depose the |
| 5 | City's appraiser and cross-examine him and |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So you will be |
| 7 | able to so that's okay. |
| 8 | So, I'm sorry. |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 10 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I won't |
| 11 | interrupt you. Let's just keep an eye let's make a |
| 12 | list of the things you are and we'll go through |
| 13 | each one at a time. |
| 14 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 15 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So there's this |
| 16 | City witness |
| 17 | MS. DUCOMB: Appraiser, um-hmm. |
| 18 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: with |
| 19 | deposition and cross, and that that I will, |
| 20 | hopefully, be addressing and I'll discuss that when we |
| 21 | get to it. |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: And then the other one is |
| 25 | also LID administrator or or engineer that's |

| 1 | responsible for the before and after conditions, the |
|----|--|
| 2 | plans and specifications, the the conditions |
| 3 | that |
| 4 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Is that the same |
| 5 | thing? |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: There's a |
| 8 | deposition and maybe cross or |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: I think that's in dispute |
| LO | right now. |
| L1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: The deposition is in |
| L2 | dispute, but the City has indicated there's going to |
| L3 | call that person as a witness, I think. |
| L4 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L6 | MS. DUCOMB: So we'll be able to cross |
| L7 | them at least. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L9 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 20 | And then also, we are trying to trying |
| 21 | to develop some testimony around cost estimates, which |
| 22 | we anticipate will come through another objector that |
| 23 | we're working with, but just want to be able to adopt |
| 24 | by reference, you know, that testimony, which it |
| 25 | sounds like that's going to all be worked out, that's |

| 1 | okay, that's allowed. |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Well, let's just |
| 3 | get down the list. |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: What else do you |
| 6 | have? |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: And then we have an architect |
| 8 | making a small calculation on green space for the |
| 9 | waterfront, and we're anticipating too an expert |
| LO | engineer to talk about percent of design and where the |
| L1 | City might really be in terms of its percent of design |
| L2 | and, thus, its costs estimates. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Anything else? |
| L4 | MS. DUCOMB: I think with I think that |
| L5 | that's it. That's the end of it. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| L7 | So as far as City witnesses go, I have |
| L8 | received a motion that from Mr. Lutz, who's asking |
| L9 | to argue have oral argument on the opening for his |
| 20 | cases, which is March 3rd. That's the only that's |
| 21 | the only thing I've heard about deposition so far, and |
| 22 | I have I did issue a ruling essentially indicating |
| 23 | that if the parties could accommodate depositions, |
| 24 | please do so, but that the request for depositions had |
| 25 | come in well after the date for the hearing. The date |

| 1 | for hearing was set, you know, well in advance, so |
|----|--|
| 2 | requests for discovery were coming in after the |
| 3 | hearing had already started. |
| 4 | If there's an opportunity to work things |
| 5 | out and and to make that happen, I accommodated |
| 6 | that, but if there's discussion about additional |
| 7 | depositions, we'll have to deal with that on the 3rd. |
| 8 | I can't rule on that now, but what I can tell you is |
| 9 | that if and I probably will be issuing, hopefully |
| LO | later this week, depending how much time we're I'm |
| L1 | in hearing, an order concerning scheduling, when the |
| L2 | City's going to go, when the when the |
| L3 | cross-examination's going to be, and we have dates set |
| L4 | for those, and also at that time address potential |
| L5 | I expected after an individual's crossed, they've |
| L6 | already put on their case in chief, that they're going |
| L7 | to want to have some, at least, statement about that, |
| L8 | some argument, and so I will likely leave the record |
| L9 | open. |
| 20 | I haven't determined a schedule for that, |
| 21 | but if a witness is called, whether it's the City |
| 22 | appraiser or this administrator, then barring some |
| 23 | significant accident or legal standard that I'm not |

aware of, there would be the opportunity to put

something in the record on those. So we thought

24

25

| 1 | that's logical, and you just haven't had a chance to |
|----|--|
| 2 | do it. |
| 3 | There's nothing I'm not leaving the |
| 4 | record open to come out at deposition because that's |
| 5 | purely there to inform cross-examination. |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, yeah. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So you don't |
| 8 | need the record left open for that. |
| 9 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| LO | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I'll address |
| L1 | that. You'll have the same privilege as every other |
| L2 | party does, and there will be some restrictions and |
| L3 | guidance on how to do cross-examination that'll |
| L4 | probably be less directed at you as |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: some of the |
| L7 | pro se litigants we've been seeing coming in. |
| L8 | The cost estimates, tell me more about |
| L9 | that. I don't |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: Well, again, one of the |
| 21 | really foundations of the appraisal and the project is |
| 22 | what are you building and how much does it cost, and |
| 23 | it really informs to Anthony Gibbons's testimony today |
| 24 | how you value the improvements themselves and how you |
| 25 | value their impact to their surroundings. And the |

| 1 | cost estimates are driven by percent of design, which |
|----|--|
| 2 | is remains |
| 3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Let me clarify |
| 4 | my question |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and I'll ask |
| 7 | it for the next remaining three items. |
| 8 | There's cost estimates and architect |
| 9 | calculation |
| LO | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: of green |
| L2 | space and an engineer commenting on percentage. Why |
| L3 | aren't we ready to go with those now for the objection |
| L4 | with the time you were allocated? |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: We we haven't had been |
| L6 | able to secure them. We we've been dealing with |
| L7 | hundreds of cases |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I mean, I get |
| L9 | land use pro se litigants in front of me that had two |
| 20 | weeks to file an appeal, and they're in front of a |
| 21 | hearing and they don't get that same argument. It |
| 22 | doesn't work for them, right? They're in hearing, |
| 23 | so |
| 24 | MS. DUCOMB: Well, we but we've been |
| 25 | trying to coordinate with the other appellants, right, |

| 1 | so |
|----|---|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Right. So |
| 3 | MS. DUCOMB: it's not that I'm bringing |
| 4 | in, like, necessarily |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Sorry. |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: someone new for just this. |
| 7 | I'm just trying to make sure that I am able to |
| 8 | continue to take advantage of |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So |
| 10 | MS. DUCOMB: the other evidence |
| 11 | presented. |
| 12 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: what I will |
| 13 | do is allow you to can you identify who you're |
| 14 | doing this with? |
| 15 | MS. DUCOMB: With Perkins Coie? |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So is this |
| 17 | representative Mr. Lutz? |
| 18 | MS. DUCOMB: Yes. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 20 | So if you want to now incorporate his |
| 21 | argument, then you've put your finger on that |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 23 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and then he |
| 24 | can notify us all when that's coming in at that time. |
| 25 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |

| 1 | Okay. |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 3 | So that's allowed. |
| 4 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: All right. |
| 6 | Under under that format, but I |
| 7 | MS. DUCOMB: Got you. |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: am not |
| 9 | expecting something independent to be coming from |
| LO | you |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: Right, right, that |
| L2 | was |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: but it would |
| L4 | be coming during Mr. Lutz's time. |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: Correct. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L7 | Are there any of these items that you were |
| L8 | just wanting the record open for, except in that |
| L9 | that's not in that format? |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: No, I don't think so. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: I think even our architect's |
| 23 | calculation will be very small, and we can bring it in |
| 24 | through multiple parties with Mr. Lutz, yeah. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. All |

| 1 | right. |
|----|--|
| 2 | The the other the two other, cost |
| 3 | estimates and the architect calculation, don't raise a |
| 4 | lot of concerns. Certainly, you can you can do |
| 5 | those through the time when Mr. Lutz is presenting. |
| 6 | The expert engineer, is this testimony |
| 7 | you're anticipating that there'd be additional |
| 8 | testimony from a witness that he's calling that it |
| 9 | would also be speaking to your case? |
| 10 | MS. DUCOMB: It won't be to the individual |
| 11 | properties or the individual owners, it's more to the |
| 12 | baseline |
| 13 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And I mean the |
| 14 | engineer, is this |
| 15 | MS. DUCOMB: Right. |
| 16 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: You said there's |
| 17 | an engineer, an expert engineer. |
| 18 | MS. DUCOMB: Right. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Is this |
| 20 | testimony or is this what's the format? |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: I imagine it might be |
| 22 | testimony. It depends right now because we only |
| 23 | learned, like, literally five days ago trying to put |
| 24 | this all together where the shifting sands are going |
| 25 | were with the plans and specifications, and so |

| 1 | we've we're just trying to make sure that we do |
|----|--|
| 2 | understand where the City is at on their designs, and |
| 3 | we do know what it's going to cost so that the |
| 4 | baseline condition and the improvements themselves are |
| 5 | properly understood. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| 7 | So what's already been communicated to |
| 8 | every party, including you and Mr. Lutz, and I did |
| 9 | this on the 4th, is that every party's getting the |
| LO | amount of time potentially that they asked for. |
| L1 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| L2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: And, obviously, |
| L3 | it shifts with schedules and it didn't work out for |
| L4 | everybody, but |
| L5 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| L6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: everyone's at |
| L7 | least gotten what they asked for, including Mr. Lutz, |
| L8 | and just as you're working it out with him, just |
| L9 | this has to work within the time he's gotten. |
| 20 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, yeah. |
| 21 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So that's going |
| 22 | to be up to him. |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah, yeah. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: But I will leave |
| 25 | the record open for this case to essentially reference |

| 1 | back during that period for the engineering testimony, |
|----|--|
| 2 | the architecture calculations and the cost estimates |
| 3 | you referenced, but no other items, so because |
| 4 | that's what's identified today. |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: And can I ask one question? |
| 6 | Will we all be be able to submit, like, |
| 7 | a closing brief like we traditionally do? |
| 8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: I knew there was |
| 9 | one thing we were missing. No. |
| 10 | MS. DUCOMB: No more no closing briefs. |
| 11 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: No. Yeah, |
| 12 | the you will have you can do what my |
| 13 | intention is that after you've done cross-examination, |
| 14 | that, obviously, there's nothing in the record I |
| 15 | mean, if we just close, then there'd be |
| 16 | cross-examination and you wouldn't have an opportunity |
| 17 | to argue with anything. |
| 18 | MS. DUCOMB: Right. |
| 19 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So I am I am |
| 20 | anticipating limited argument in written form to be |
| 21 | allowed following the cross-examination by parties who |
| 22 | did participate in the cross-examination. Not |
| 23 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 24 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: just |
| 25 | everybody under the sun. |

| 1 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: For those |
| 3 | parties that want to do closing as part of their |
| 4 | objection, they should be the doing it during their |
| 5 | time, so you can either |
| 6 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 7 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: submit it in |
| 8 | writing or you can do oral argument, however you want |
| 9 | to do that. |
| LO | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| L1 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: If you want to |
| L2 | give a closing argument you had a pretty lengthy |
| L3 | intro |
| L4 | MS. DUCOMB: Yeah. |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: and I think |
| L6 | Mr. Gibbons's testimony was clear and concise. |
| L7 | MS. DUCOMB: Um-hmm. |
| L8 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: So other than |
| L9 | that, I don't think you have a lot to marshal for |
| 20 | me |
| 21 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 22 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: in a brief |
| 23 | anyway, but if you want to do a closing, you certainly |
| 24 | are welcome to do that and use your time set aside on |
| 25 | Wednesday. |

| 1 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. All right. |
|----|--|
| 2 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Any other |
| 3 | questions? |
| 4 | Okay. Great. |
| 5 | MS. DUCOMB: Not from me. |
| 6 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Anything from |
| 7 | the City? |
| 8 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Oh, yes. Actually, I do |
| 9 | have a question. |
| LO | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Um-hmm. |
| L1 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Would it be helpful for |
| L2 | us to submit replacement copies for Exhibits 1, 2 and |
| L3 | 3 that have the actual exhibit numbers in them rather |
| L4 | than our |
| L5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: With the page |
| L6 | numbers correct? |
| L7 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Yeah, would that be |
| L8 | okay? |
| L9 | MS. DUCOMB: Oh, that for sure. |
| 20 | MS. TERWILLIGER: The page numbers as |
| 21 | well. |
| 22 | MS. DUCOMB: But also, since we changed |
| 23 | the exhibit numbers, we could change the citations for |
| 24 | you as well. |
| 25 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Oh, yes, you |

| 1 | could do that. Sure. That's fine. |
|----|--|
| 2 | MS. DUCOMB: Okay. |
| 3 | MS. TERWILLIGER: Okay. We'll bring that |
| 4 | on Wednesday. |
| 5 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Any problem with |
| 6 | that from the City? |
| 7 | MS. THOMPSON: I don't think so. Thank |
| 8 | you. |
| 9 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. Great. |
| LO | Are there any procedural items we need to |
| L1 | address before we adjourn? |
| L2 | MS. THOMPSON: None for us. |
| L3 | HEARING EXAMINER VANCIL: Okay. |
| L4 | The Waterfront LID hearing is adjourned |
| L5 | for today. We'll reconvene tomorrow at 9:00 a.m. |
| L6 | (Hearing adjourned at 3:59 p.m.) |
| L7 | |
| L8 | -000- |
| L9 | |
| 20 | |
| 21 | |
| 22 | |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |

| 1 | CERTIFICATE |
|----|--|
| 2 | |
| 3 | STATE OF WASHINGTON) |
| 4 |) ss. COUNTY OF KING) |
| 5 | |
| 6 | |
| 7 | I, ANITA W. SELF, a Certified Shorthand |
| 8 | Reporter in and for the State of Washington, do |
| 9 | hereby certify that the foregoing transcript is true |
| 10 | and accurate to the best of my knowledge, skill and |
| 11 | ability. |
| 12 | IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand |
| 13 | and seal this 9th day of March 2020. |
| 14 | |
| 15 | |
| 16 | |
| 17 | |
| 18 | ANITA W. SELF, RPR, CCR #3032 |
| 19 | |
| 20 | |
| 21 | |
| 22 | |
| 23 | |
| 24 | |
| 25 | |